

10



脚踏萬里，飛入雲中，
 脚踏萬里，飛入雲中，
 就是那明也，原來，
 四馬已踏，一馬現在馬背上。



Keywords: child sexual abuse; disclosure; social support

1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 26

lang="en">

A Generation of Military Counselor - Chapter 09-25

Table of Contents

- 1. [Part 1](#)
- 2. [Part 2](#)
- 3. [Part 3](#)
- 4. [Part 4](#)
- 5. [Part 5](#)
- 6. [Part 6](#)
- 7. [Part 7](#)
- 8. [Part 8](#)
- 9. [Part 9](#)
- 10. [Part 10](#)
- 11. [Part 11](#)
- 12. [Part 1](#)
- 13. [Part 2](#)
- 14. [Part 3](#)
- 15. [Part 4](#)
- 16. [Part 5](#)
- 17. [Part 6](#)
- 18. [Part 7](#)
- 19. [Part 8](#)
- 20. [Part 9](#)
- 21. [Part 10](#)
- 22. [Part 11](#)
- 23. [Part 12](#)
- 24. [Part 13](#)
- 25. [Part 14](#)

26. [Part 15](#)
27. [Part 16](#)
28. [Part 17](#)
29. [Part 1](#)
30. [Part 2](#)
31. [Part 3](#)
32. [Part 4](#)
33. [Part 5](#)
34. [Part 6](#)
35. [Part 7](#)
36. [Part 1](#)
37. [Part 2](#)
38. [Part 3](#)
39. [Part 4](#)
40. [Part 5](#)
41. [Part 6](#)
42. [Part 7](#)
43. [Part 8](#)
44. [Part 9](#)
45. [Part 10](#)
46. [Part 11](#)
47. [Part 12](#)
48. [Part 13](#)
49. [Part 1](#)
50. [Part 2](#)
51. [Part 3](#)
52. [Part 4](#)
53. [Part 5](#)
54. [Part 6](#)
55. [Part 7](#)
56. [Part 8](#)
57. [Part 9](#)
58. [Part 10](#)
59. [Part 11](#)

60. [Part 1](#)
61. [Part 2](#)
62. [Part 3](#)
63. [Part 4](#)
64. [Part 5](#)
65. [Part 6](#)
66. [Part 7](#)
67. [Part 8 \(From different source, PG-rated\)](#)
68. [Part 1](#)
69. [Part 2](#)
70. [Part 3](#)
71. [Part 4](#)
72. [Part 5](#)
73. [Part 6](#)
74. [Part 7](#)
75. [Part 8](#)
76. [Part 9](#)
77. [Part 10](#)
78. [Part 11](#)
79. [Part 12](#)
80. [Part 1](#)
81. [Part 2](#)
82. [Part 3](#)
83. [Part 4](#)
84. [Part 5](#)
85. [Part 6](#)
86. [Part 7](#)
87. [Part 8](#)
88. [Part 9](#)
89. [Part 10](#)
90. [Part 11](#)
91. [Part 12](#)
92. [Part 13](#)
93. [Part 14](#)

94. [Part 1](#)
95. [Part 2](#)
96. [Part 3](#)
97. [Part 4](#)
98. [Part 5](#)
99. [Part 6](#)
00. [Part 7](#)
01. [Part 8](#)
02. [Part 9](#)
03. [Part 10](#)
04. [Part 11](#)
05. [Part 12](#)
06. [Part 13](#)
07. [Part 14](#)
08. [Part 1](#)
09. [Part 2](#)
10. [Part 3](#)
11. [Part 4](#)
12. [Part 5](#)
13. [Part 6](#)
14. [Part 7](#)
15. [Part 8](#)
16. [Part 9](#)
17. [Part 10](#)
18. [Part 11](#)
19. [Part 1](#)
20. [Part 2](#)
21. [Part 3](#)
22. [Part 4](#)
23. [Part 5](#)
24. [Part 6](#)
25. [Part 7](#)
26. [Part 8](#)
27. [Part 9](#)

28. [Part 10](#)
29. [Part 11](#)
30. [Part 12](#)
31. [Part 13](#)
32. [Part 14](#)
33. [full chapter](#)
34. [full chapter](#)
35. [full chapter](#)
36. [full chapter](#)
37. [full chapter](#)
38. [full chapter](#)

Part 1

Chapter 9: Cunning bandit, Part 1 — A mistaken marriage match: A generation of military counselor by Qian Lu (错嫁良缘之一代军师, 浅绿)

[September 22, 2015](#) by [inno](#) [29 Comments](#)

Hello everyone! I've something to announce. I need some time off from blogging. There had been a sudden change in my personal circumstances leaving me very little time to indulge on my hobby of translating C-novels. This blog will go on an indefinite hiatus. I can't say when I'd be able to pick up the translations again. Sorry guys, I know you can't wait to read of Gu Yun and Su Ling's meeting in Pei city, but I truly have an important real life issue to deal with at the moment. I hope you understand. This will be my last post for now. Enjoy reading!

Chapter 9: Cunning bandit, Part 1 of 5

The capital of the northwest border is indeed very far away from the imperial city; although the army rushed, it is still slow to catch up, it took eleven days' time. For more than ten days, Gu Yun was indeed riding a horse in the same way as Su Ren and Han Shu. In the evening she slept in makeshift army tents, ate dry food to get by. From beginning to end, she has not complained even once, but appeared to be energetic as ever.

During these last ten days, she not only earned the respect of the entire army of soldiers, she also won Lou Mu Hai over. This woman is good! The Qing family in Hao Yue is also regarded as a rich family, but it did not raise its daughter pampered and under extravagant airs, no wonder Su Ling took fancy on her!

Since entering the northwest territory, the mountains are full of wild trees, valleys, streams, rivers are everywhere, the humidity in the air is significantly higher, especially now that it's summer, the hot air is intolerable.

Dense thickets border on both sides of the main road, a quick glimpse of them, indeed one cannot see beyond the edges of the road. The sun has gradually set,

in about an hour it will be completely dark.

Han Shu closed the topographic map, facing Su Ren he stated: “Another sixty miles distance to the city of Pei.” If they hurry, tonight they should be able to reach Pei city.

Su Ren suddenly stopped his horse and asked: “Senior General Lou, how is the terrain en route to Pei city like?”

Lou Mu Hai nodded and replied: “ah, there’s still a very long valley ahead, after passing through this valley, there’s only ten miles to go to Pei city.”

Su Ren knitted his brows pondering for a while, then he said: “it’s getting late, for now let’s pitch camp here first.”

“Yes.”

Han Shu wondered, at this rate they’re going, they would have reached Pei city in another four hours, why does Su Ren want to pitch camp here?! Although he has misgivings inside, but right now Su Ren is the commanding officer, a military order must be obeyed, if he says camp, then camp they will!

The camp was set up well, by now the sky has completely darkened, inside the main tent, Su Ren, Han Shu, and Lou Mu Hai were seated around a big table. Gu Yun holding a piece of plain white cloth was gently wiping the icy, snow white sword blade. Although her eyes were not looking at them, her ears were not idle, as they conversed she listened to every word they uttered.

“Senior General Lou, you have the longest time spent defending the northwest territory, you’ve dealt with the bandits for years, why don’t you first brief us a bit about Pei city and the bandits’ situation.”

“Alright.” Lou Mu Hai nodded and began to narrate earnestly: “in those days when the late emperor has not yet conquered this part of territory, Pei city and several neighboring towns were all just some wild lands. They had always been under the leadership of the Yong Mu tribe, the tribe’s chieftain was their leader. Later, the late emperor wanted this small region which is the common border between Qiong Yue and the neighboring country of Lin to be annexed to Qiong Yue. After a two-year war, most places surrendered, but the chieftain of the Yong Mu tribe led his tribesmen along with those other natives unwilling to

surrender to escape and retreat into the west patch of the forest. The late emperor had already dispatched twenty thousand troops to exterminate them once and for all, but they failed in the end to do so; every now and then Yong Mu's tribesmen come out and loot goods from the border posts, rebelling against the imperial court, for this reason, the imperial court set up a garrison west of Pei city and assigned a general on duty."

Puzzled Han Shu asked: "Over these past years? You were not able to vanquish them?"

Lou Mu Hai's face darkened, sighing he said: "No, I was not able to vanquish them, really I'm ... powerless."

Powerless? To his knowledge, the west garrison general commands thirty thousand soldiers, some remaining lawless bandits actually make him powerless, Su Ren doggedly asked: "why's that?"

A look of frustration flitted over his face, Lou Mu Hai replied: "most of the time they hide inside the forest. I had already sent troops three times to lay siege to the forest. Not only did I fail to annihilate them, but my army casualties were disastrous. As a last resort, I can only station troops outside to surround three miles from the forest, if they come out in mass, then we can besiege them. But in the last two years, I noticed the number of times they plundered goods became fewer, and when they did, each time their weapons have become more and more sophisticated than those of our army, that was why I rushed to the capital to report."

Nothing but a patch of forest! Han Shu begged to disagree and wryly countered: "They live inside the forest, so they always need to replenish their daily necessities, you could block all exits, surround them, they will all die inside."

"I've already tried that a long time ago, but unfortunately the forest is very vast, simply to surround it didn't work, I don't even know where they come in and go out." That patch of forest is unfathomable, incomprehensively boundless, how could complete enclosure be possible!

Silent the whole time Gu Yun suddenly asked: "Is there a terrain map of this forest?"

He glanced at Gu Yun, meeting her cold, intent gaze, Lou Mu Hai finally replied:

“No. I’m ashamed to admit this, but even the number of those bandits, I’ve no idea. They hide in the forest, never come out in force, as far as I know, their number is less than ten thousand.”

Lou Mu Hai is even unclear as to the number of bandits?! Originally he thought they are just some insignificant bandits, thirty thousand elite troops are more than enough, the situation now appears to be much more problematic.

Su Ren asked: “What’s the name of their leader?” This he’d know at least?

Speaking of this, Lou Mu Hai looked somewhat angry, lowered his voice, and replied: “Mu Cang. He’s the deceased patriarch’s heir, his strategy is even more fierce than his father’s, but unfortunately I’ve not had the chance to go head-to-head with him, his two right-hand men, Wu Ji and Yan Ge, have beaten me overwhelmingly.”

Even these men had beaten General Lou? Han Shu grunted, snickered and said: “Is it really this unbelievably dire?!”

Lou Mu Hai felt bitter, when he first was posted here, he also did not believe it, eventually he’s also at his wit’s end how to resolve the problem!

Han Shu gave off the appearance that he could not wait to break through the enemy lines immediately, Gu Yun laughed in spite of herself, said: “Han Shu, you did not quite understand the words of Senior General Lou. If in the Gobi desert, that vast stretch of flat land, I absolutely believe that, going by your military accomplishments and the fierceness of the Su family army, no enemy can escape your watchful eyes. But this time it is different. We have to confront the most dreadful enemy. Not the bandits, but rather that piece of unfathomable, broad and boundless rainforest!”

In fine weather conditions and favorable geographical locations, people can see the difference, this battle very likely is hard to fight!

Lou Mu Hai stared and watched Gu Yun in amazement. He just said only a few words, yet she had already identified their real enemy. That damn patch of rainforest! This is his profound analysis after two years of fighting the insurgency in the northwest. This young miss is pretty impressive ah!

Tags: [A mistaken marriage match: A generation of military counselor](#), [Chinese](#)

[Novel](#), [Chinese Novel Translation](#), [错嫁良缘之一代军师](#), [Qian Lu](#), [浅绿](#) | [Permalink](#).

Part 2

This is the first time I translate a chapter. Enjoy

Lou Mu Hai is staring at Gu Yun when suddenly the approaching footstep and low roar from far away are heard.

Su Ren feels something is off. Before he can ask a question, someone reports “Report! The army ration suddenly catches fire.”

The army ration has caught on fire?!

The four people inside the tent simultaneously stand-up. Two armies are getting ready for the war, without the ration, they will be defeated before the war starts.

The four people go outside, Su Ren urges “How is the situation of the ration now?”

“Now, we are trying to save it.”

Gu Yun squints her eyes, trying to see further. The fire is not big, she remembers that the army ration was carried by more than 30 horse carriages. Since the fire is small, the situation should not be really serious. However, how did it catch on fire for no reason? If it is an arson, the fire should not be this small, could it be...

Once an idea comes to her mind, Bing Lian is suddenly shaking. Yu Gun alertly looks up, only to find a silver arrow is targeting Su Ren’s chest. Yu Gun shouts, “Be careful!”.

Using Bing Liang, Gu Yun diverts the arrow. In one clash sound ‘Ding’, Gu Yun is able to stop three arrows in one go.

Sudden misfortune startles some people, at the same time, one black shadow inside the forest runs away.

“That side!” Han Shu discovers him and quickly pursues while shouting.

Gu Yun loudly says, “Don’t chase him!”

Don’t drive an enemy too far. Besides, that who knows whether there will be an ambush inside that forest.

Unfortunately, that shadow has entered the forest.

Clenching to Bing Lian, Gu Yun speaks to Su Ren, “You! Stay in the army centre, the ration is more important”, also goes into the forest.

“Qing Mo...”

Not far from there, Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun are standing outside the tent, looking at the nearby small fire as it gradually diminishes. They heard a familiar soft voice saying “Leng Xiao, Ge Jing Yun, follow me.”

They look at the voice source, it really is Gu Yun.

Her shadow disappears into the forest. Both of them look at each other, without too much thinking, following her.

Gu Yun runs at the front, followed by Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun at her back. As they get deeper into the forest, the land is more slippery and the surroundings are darker. Therefore, they can only see the silhouette really faintly. When all three of them do not know which way to go, they hear the sound of weapon fighting not far from there, pointing out the direction.

“It is weird, the weapon sound did not continue for long”, Gu Yun doubts. She has fought against Han Shu before, his martial art is not weak, but how come there is no more sound?

Although there is no more sound to guide them, luckily, they went to the right direction. Soon, there are a group of dark shadows, visible from afar. Seen from the stature, approximately, there are three to four people.

They are forcing something into a big bag, Gu Yun observes anxiously, Han Shu is actually captured. They either used some underhand methods or they have high martial arts.

Part 3

Hi everyone, thanks for the very heart-warming welcomes and supports. I have a bit of spare time today to write this chapter part. I was writing it while reading it and did not bother to look for appropriate English expression (being really lazy, my mind just does not really work today). Please comment if you cannot understand what is going on, I will try to edit it over the weekend. Also, I would like to know whether you want a longer chapter part (a slower update) or a shorter version (faster update). Hope you enjoy it!

P.s.: This is the last update for this week. I will not post any new chapter part over the weekend. Have a nice weekend, guys.

XOXO,

Nutty

After seeing two of the assailants motioning to leave along with the bag, Gu Yun roared, "Stop!"

The culprits were surprised. After looking around, they discovered there were three silhouettes in the forest, bolting towards them. They were not surprised that there were pursuers, but how come there was a woman in the Su army? That roaring sound before was definitely a female's voice.

"Take him and go first, I will handle them." Gu Yun heard the sound of a man in the darkness. The accent was a little bit weird. It did not sound like the accent of people who live in the mountains. With the surrounding darkness, it was hard to observe the opponent's appearance. However, it sounded like the voice belonged to a young man.

Three people at his flank quickly lifted the bag and left. In this kind of surrounding, letting them go meant it would be impossible to find Han Shu again. This lad should be these people's leader and his martial arts very skilful. Gu Yun secretly assessed the situation, and then ordered Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun, "Both of you, chase after them!"

“Yes.”

Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun chased them from the right and left sides.

The man's eyes were coldly staring, a long whip was produced on his hand, even in the darkness of this forest, a strange golden strand on the whip could be seen.

Before he had time to whip, Gu Yun had already taken out the sword, a chilled fizz and swift cold air were sensed as Bing Lian appeared from its sheath.

Observing the white jade colour of the sword, the man was a little bit shocked. Bing Lian that could move by itself left his heart trembling. What a beautiful sword it was!

Just as the man was dazed, Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun passed him, pursuing the three people.

The man did not really care, as he was more interested in the sword before him and its owner.

As the woman came towards him, a kind of frostbite feeling neared. The man was amazed, what kind of woman was yielding this wonderful sword.

In a split second, a small-stature woman was in front of him. She was wearing a black clothes as dark as the night. Her features could not be seen clearly. He could only see her handgrip posture on the sword, indicating her expertise.

Holding his whip, the man was not reserved in using his full power to whip towards her. Gu Yun's body quickly deflected the attack. The whip severely flogged the ground, leaving a 3-inch depth groove.

Gu Yun's wrist reversed, using Bing Lian on her hand, charged towards the man. As the cold light flashed, the man leapt above the Gu Yun's head level and then sprung back. The whip on his hand also seemed to have a spirit, rapidly wrapping around Gu Yun's unarmed wrist from behind.

Gu Yun turned around only to find the distance between both of them was really close. Gu Yun took this opportunity to observe the man in front of her. He dressed in a blue long gown. His black hair was not knotted as the army leaders but braided to his back. His temple was covered by fine hair reaching his eyes,

making people unable to see through to his eyes and reading his intentions. This was the first time she met a man who wore such a vibrant colour. In the darkness, he seemed so unique.

Part 4

Hi, Everyone! It is almost twelve o'clock in Melbourne. I have said before that I won't post anymore update this week, but I cannot help myself. I finished my retreat (yesterday) and my duty (today) a little bit earlier, so I can post more stuff. I spent so much money this weekend and I am feeling really guilty right now. As most of the people say it is up to me, I decided to post daily to force myself to write (I feel like I am much productive this way)

~~Question for everyone: it is better to write the translation in past-or present-tense? I knew for scientific reports we need to use past-tense and usually passive voice. Please comment below to let me know which is more comfortable for you. I am fine with both.~~

I hope you have a good Sunday ~~~



Gu Yun secretly sighed, as the lash around her left arm tightened, the pressure penetrated deep into her muscle. Gu Yun quietly snorted. Bing Lian on her hand could feel her pain and slightly tremored. A cold light radiated from the sword's edge, Gu Yun could feel Bing Lian on her hand emitting enormous power; she almost could not control it.

No longer able to hold the pain, Gu Yun's left hand grabbed the whip and forcefully pulled it while her right hand thrust Bing Lian into the man's chest.

The sword attacks that brought coldness to the bone bewildered the man. He could only retreat the lash that wrapped around Gu Yun's left hand. Just as the lash met the edge of the sword, the gold coloured whip, made of a mysterious iron, fractured. Fortunately, the whip blocked the attack, reducing the speed of the cold sword and gave the man an opportunity to escape the fighting ground.

He was startled, it could not be imagined that this small woman who appeared so weak could be this formidable. The sword on her hand was not just your usual

weapon, it was extremely sharp and able to freeze people.

Although he was able to escape, he knew himself that he was not Gu Yun's opponent, or should it be said he was not the sword's opponent. He quickly took his whip back and fled to the deeper areas of the forest.

"You want to escape?! It's not that easy!" Gu Yun rapidly chased from behind.

It was a pity. The man's qing gong (轻功 is the practice of martial arts, whereby the practitioners can move swiftly in a superhuman speed. In the movie, usually, it appears as the defying gravity skill, source: Wikipedia) was superb. Although Gu Yun's strength was very good and her movement was also fast, she was not a practitioner of qing gong. As a result, the distance between the two gradually widened. The man set his foot on the mountain slope and jumped down. Gu Yun also chased him down. Not realizing that the slope which appeared to be slightly inclined when it was actually quite steep, she almost sprained her ankle. It was also because of this matter that the man's figure had already disappeared. From far away, he arrogantly said, "If you really want to save Han Shu, let Su Ling enter the forest by himself. If he is afraid, please go to Crow's Valley to collect the corpse three days from now."

She still wanted to pursue him, when a constrained and pained voice from the south was heard... that was Ge Jing Yun's voice.

"Damn!" Yu Gun quietly cursed. The purpose of these bandits was to use Han Shu as a bait to lure Su Ling. His life should not have been endangered. Gu Yun turned around and ran towards the direction of the sound.

Part 5

~~I still have this one translation in present tense before I convert to past tense. Sorry. I am looking for someone who can edit my translation so it will become better in term of logic flows and grammar. Anyone interested?~~

It is Monday morning now. Have a good week!

After the sound of Gu Yun's footsteps had gradually faded out, the man who was hiding behind the rock mountain could only loudly sigh. He looked at the whip that he has been using for many years. Now, the whip had broken into two parts. The man's eyes hardened. In the future, this woman would be the leader of the main opposition.

Gu Yun did not need to run far before she spotted Ge Jing Yun, who laid on the ground. A thick and heavy blood odour was smelt in the air. He was injured!

After taking several coarse breaths, Ge Jing Yun answered with difficulties, "I... I am alright." Judging from his voice, he was still conscious. However, his constantly bleeding arm made Gu Yun worry.

The light was not bright enough. Gu Yun could not clearly see where the injury was. She orderly tore the clothes, in an attempt to make a wound dressing. Gu Yun asked, "Where are all the injuries?"

As the tearing sound pierced through the night, Ge Jing Yun's heart felt a little bit warmer. He quietly replied, "Left shoulder."

Gu Yun sighed grimly, luckily it is the shoulder. She grabbed his arm, helping him to apply a dressing on his wound. She accidentally touched some metal still embedded on his arm. What kind of weapon was this?

Gu Yun carelessly touched, making Ge Jing Yun more pained and produce a cold sweat. Gu Yun did not dare to touch anymore, only quickly bandaging the open wound.

Just as she finished bandaging Ge Jing Yun's arm, Gu Yun sensed there was a shadow approaching them. She quickly grabbed Bing Lian and was on alert. As the man neared, the silhouette matched with Leng Xiao's.

"Leng Xiao?" Gu Yun asked to confirm.

The person who was running towards her replied, "Boss, I let them escape as I was afraid if I pursued further, I would not be able to get Ge Jing Yun back."

Gu Yun sighed and said, "You've made the right judgement, help me carry him. Let's leave this place first!"

Both of them helped Ge Jing Yun to walk towards the forest exit. Although she applied a simple bandage, Ge Jing Yun's blood was still continuously dripping. Gu Yun secretly speculated whether or not the opponent's weapon was the arrow that she previously knocked down. In such a limited light source, the opponent could shoot accurately? That man's skill had definitely reached a very high level.

After walking a bit, Gu Yun could see a search party that held torches, headed by Su Ren's subordinate. She urgently spoke, "We're here."

Hearing some sounds, Yu Shi Jun quickly went there and was a little bit flustered upon seeing the other three people. Yu Shi Jun anxiously asked, "Madam, are you alright?"

Gu Yun shook her head, "I am fine."

As he only saw three of them, Yu Shi Jun asked, "How about Vanguard Han?"

Gu Yun did not answer the question and heavily said, "There is a casualty here. We can talk again once we have returned to the camp site."

With a fire illuminating and the soldiers' help, they quickly exited the forest. Seeing them from far away, Su Ren restlessly urged, "Big sister-in-law, are you okay?"

Gu Yun shook her head and answered, "Ge Jing Yun is injured, where is the military doctor?" Ge Jing Yun passed out due to blood loss. If not quickly treated, he would lose his life.

Part 6

o

I received some help for editing from [Remy](#). Please join me in thanking Remy for her time, editing this translation and making the logic flow better (more easily understood). From now on, she will be editing all the translation. I knew that my English was really bad. While reading the edited version, I realised that I have such skill in communication. I am really grateful for all the readers who are being very understanding, regardless of mistakes that I make. Thank you all. Btw, I just realise I misspelt the website address when I created it. What a silly girl I am~~~

I knew that I cannot do the novel a justice with my translation, but please cope with me.

P.S. Feel free to comment about my grammar or silly mistakes (I am especially prone to make silly mistakes) and I am going to try to fix it.

P.S.S. As I said before, I will write short parts (500 words) every day instead of write a longer part every week (just to get myself work, or else, I will procrastinate more than translate). Therefore, please bear with me, I am not as capable of producing a longer part. If you are dissatisfied with the length, please just check the blog every week instead of every day (It should be the same length as the previous translation's chapter part).

Sorry for a lengthy housekeeping thing. Please enjoy

“Your subject is here.”

A 40-year-old man came forward, inspecting the wound on Ge Jing Yun's arm. His face instantly sank and he quickly ordered, “Help him to get into the tent!”

Seeing Ge Jing Yun was sent inside the tent lessened Gu Yun's worries. Only then, she could feel a burning pain on her left hand. Stroking her arm, Gu Yun frowned, she originally assumed at most, it would be bruised, but she did not

expect it to bleed!

Su Ren sharply noticed her bleeding left arm, “Big sister-in-law, you are also injured?”

Gu Yun lightly nodded, “My injury is not life-threatening. Let’s go in before we talk.”

Entering the main camp, an older military doctor stopped by Gu Yun’s side, holding his medicine box. He used a scissor to carefully cut her sleeve. When the slender arm was exposed, three swollen red wounds were bleeding non-stop. This made some of the men in the tent frown. However, as it was impolite to stare at a woman’s arm, Su Ren and Lou Mu Hai looked down while Yu Shi Jun quickly turned his back.

This kind of wound, even though was not severe, but it was still very painful. The old military doctor took a medicine and carefully said, “Mistress, now I will apply the medicine and the dressing. Please endure the pain.”

Gu Yun gently smiled, nodding her head, “It is okay, just treat it.”

As he gently sprinkled the medicine onto the wound, a sharp pain radiated from her arm. Gu Yun could no longer endure the pain, “En.....”

The old doctor’s hand paused in the air; he did not dare to move. Although the medicine was very good, it was also... very painful. Gu Yun took a couple of deep breaths and weakly said to the doctor, “I am okay, please proceed.”

Her forehead was been covered by cold sweat, but she did not say anymore. The old doctor very carefully wrapped the wound and softly spoke, “Mistress, the medicine needs to be applied every day onto the wound. After half a month, it will go back to normal. I will try to find a way so that it won’t leave a scar.”

Gu Yun smiled, “Thank you, as long as it is cured, it is okay.”

She really did not care whether the wound would leave a scar or not. The old doctor secretly relieved. For such a good young woman, he would find a way to prevent the wound from scarring.

Although Gu Yun did not know his intention, she slowly took out her arm, stated seriously, “Han Shu is kidnapped by the rebels, they want Su Ling to come

into the forest alone in three days. If within three days they do not see Su Ling, they will throw Han Shu's corpse in Crow's Valley."

Part 7

Dear all, I am happily announced (happy dance) I have finished the translation of the entire chapter 9. Yeah! It has been quite a long journey, translating 10k Chinese words into about 6000 English words. I cannot say it easy, but I really hope it will get easier. Please bear with me. I will immediately release the new chapter part once Remy and I finished editing it.

P.S. I just discuss it with one of my Chinese friends. I have misinterpreted 乱贼 as bandits, on reality, it is actually rebels. I also deciphered the meaning of 短箭 *which means arrow (not dagger, dart, or streamer I previously posted). I have adjusted the previous post accordingly.*

Have a nice day~~~

Hearing her words, Lou Mu Hai said anxiously, “This won’t do! General Su Ling has not yet arrived, even if he has arrived, we cannot let him take the risk. They know that particular forest very well, hence, it is beneficial for them. It will be a disaster to the general if he enters the forest.”

Su Ren’s palm tightened. It looked like he had been underestimating those bandits. Before he managed to enter the city’s territory, the other party had already taken an action. The enemy at this time was truly not an ordinary thief.

Yu Shi Jun still did not dare to turn, and so with his back facing Gu Yun and Su Ren, he said, “Commander, in this subject’s opinion, even though they shot an arrow at you, they do not know who is the real General Su (referring to Su Ling). According to this logic, I can just wear general’s clothes, lead 5000 elite forces to enter the forest and observe the situation.”

Su Ren was still considering the idea when Gu Yun coldly said, “I advise you to not make any hasty actions. Today, when I went to chase Han Shu, I

encountered a highly skilled martial artist who uses a long whip. Judging from Ge Jing Yun's injury, it is definitely an arrow. If I guess it correctly, they are most likely Wu Ji and Yan Ge who were previously mentioned by Old General Lou. Those two people possess inarguably high martial arts skills. They also are familiar with jungle topology, as well as night operations. If they are only the subordinates, we will have a big problem."

The inside of the room was really quiet when a white fingered hand separated the tent drapery (since it is a tent, it is not really a door). A male voice with a hint of amusement was heard, "Who has a big problem?"

The person who came in was a handsome man, wearing a long red robe. Gu Yun was secretly amused, what was happening this night? She originally thought the man in the forest who wore a blue attire was flirtatious enough, but did not think there was still a sky above the sky. The male in front of her was really enchanting. Fortunately, even though he wore a red robe, it did not make him appear feminine. In contrast, it gave him a rebellious effect.

What an interesting man. Gu Yun raised her lips slightly when she saw the man come in with such a cold arrogant aura, decreasing the temperature down to a freezing point.

"General Su!"

"Big Brother!"

The man who just came in was really Su Ling.

Lou Mu Hai quickly greeted him, smilingly said, "General Su has arrived, what a

wonderful news!”

After leading the troops to many battlegrounds for years, Su Ling was very knowledgeable about battlefields. He was also an expert in predicting schemes. Just his presence could at least scare those bandits.

Su Ling greeted back, “Old General Lou.”

Mu Yi quickly glanced over them who were paying respect to each other. Mu Yi was not interested in watching them, quickly changed his eye direction. He stumbled upon a female in the tent. Although he could only see one side of her face, he knew that she was a beautiful woman.

Part 8

Sorry for the delay... This is the eighth part~~~

He had seen countless beautiful women, but even the most beautiful ones could not interest him. However, this woman had triggered his curiosity. Mu Yi approached her, smilingly clicked his tongue, "It is unthinkable we can see a beautiful woman in the military army. Ling, you are really fortunate!"

This pale man clothed with a red robe was a son of the devil. Gu Yun rolled her eyes. She was not interested in putting up with this person's dry humour. She quickly raised up, moving to the inner chamber and randomly sat on a chair, not realising... the chair is meant for the camp leader.

Hearing Mu Yi's words, Su Ling just realised that Gu Yun was in the tent. He frowned, coldly asked, "How come you're here?"

Gu Yun felt there was no need to answer such a question. Facing Lou Mu Hai, Gu Yun asked, "Old General Lou, what kind of place is Crow's Valley?" That man said to collect the corpse at the valley, meaning most likely he would like to meet there.

Lou Mu Hai quickly re-focused and went towards her, "It is a canyon, located near the forest's right periphery. Every rainy season, there will be rainwater overflowing there, transforming the gorge into a river. When the dry season comes and reduces the water, it will return to its canyon form. Because the terrain is very steep, only birds can fly out from there. The thick forest surrounds the area. It's gloomy and damp, and therefore, named Crow's valley."

Gu Yun pondered for a bit before said, "They chose the Crow's valley. In my opinion, there are two reasons to do so. First, their lair is located near the place. The second reason, which I think is more probable, the valley's terrain has some benefits for them. My guess is when the time comes, they will take advantage of the terrain's topography, cut us off on the both sides of the canyon, leaving Su

Ling to come forward alone.”

Hearing her analysis, Su Ren and Yu Shi Jun approached her. The four people sat down together. Yu Shi Jun proposed, “This subject remembers mistress had trained and recruited the newbie soldiers with the superb climbing skills. Can our army climb up from the bottom of the gorge, giving a surprise attack?” (攻其不备, Chinese idiom. It means to strike when/where the enemy is unprepared)

Gu Yun shook her head, “Now is the summer season when the rainfall is mostly abundant. We cannot pass through there”

Lou Mu Hai agreed, “What mistress said is not wrong. Currently, there has been water building up there, flooding into the Crow’s Valley. It is impossible to pass through the valley.” This woman has never been inside the forest, yet she is familiar with the forest’s rainy season. She really is the wife of General Su. Sure enough, she cannot be compared with the ordinary women.

Part 9

Hi good evening everyone! I will be posting the rest of chapter 9 tonight, but I could not promise I will post anything again before the weekend (As I have other matters to tend). I would like to thank Remy for the speedy editing. (Applause). Also, I will post the edited version of previous parts. Remy had made them a better work. Without further ado, please enjoy

Su Ren quietly spoke, "Then, in your opinion, how should we strike?"

Gu Yun did not reply immediately. After a while, she finally cautiously replied, "From what I see, we should go and survey the actual terrain's topography. After that, we can discuss the method on how to engage the enemy. After all, there are still three more days to go!"

In the main tent, Gu Yun rose from the seat, the three people surrounding her, appeared to be at Gu Yun's every beck and call. In contrast, Su Ling and Mu Yi both were neglected on the side. Mu Yi smiled, "I say, Ling, even if you are not here, there won't be a problem. Did I go to the wrong place? Is this the Su army's camp? Who is actually this family's leader?"

Those rhetorical questions sounded like Mu Yi wanted to help Su Ling set the record straight. However, when it was examined more carefully, Mu Yi was definitely happy to see Su Ling suffering.

Turning around and facing Su Ling's deep eyes, Su Ren just realised his almighty big brother was still standing behind him. He embarrassingly grinned and hurriedly explained, "Uh... Big Brother. Tonight those rebels raided the food ration. After discovering this, Han Shu chased them into the forest. He somehow got ambushed inside the forest and is now held as a hostage. They want Big Brother to go to the Crow's Valley within three days, or else, they will kill Han Shu. Big sister-in-law also entered the woods, confronted and fought with the rebels. We are now discussing the best way to rescue Han Shu."

Han Shu fell into those rebels' hand?! Hearing this news, Su Ling's eyes were becoming colder. What a good rebel, actually dared to capture his subordinate to get him.

Mu Yi did not concern about who got captured, but that "big sister-in-law"... His eyes looked like he was about to ridicule Su Ling. Facing Su Ling, Mu Yi grinned, "I was not aware that you were married. Ckckck (the sound of one's clicking one's tongue)... You are really great at keeping secrets." Su Ling's face instantly got colder to the point he could freeze people to death, but Mu Yi ignored him. Gracefully, Mu Yi turned to face Gu Yun and smilingly said, "Big Sister-in-law (in a very polite way, he used 夫人 as a suffix, which means mistress), you were being rude before!"

Mu Yi's acting made both parties simultaneously enraged, "Shut up!"

Mu Yi raised his eyebrows. His face was full of surprise and said, "Whoa, you two definitely are a pair of husband and wife. Both of you are one-hundred percent villains."

Gu Yun stared coldly at Mu Yi and without holding back, she said, "Enchantress*, if you really want to look for drama, just honestly stand aside and see. Manage your mouth, do not mess around with me."

Mu Yi narrowed his eyes, "What did you call me?"

Gu Yun's icy eyes scanned him several times, from head to toe and back again, then met his eyes. She did not consider it as a taboo, so she reprised, "For such a man who is wearing such a flashy style; if I do not call you enchantress*, I won't do your outfit a justice!"

Su Ling who had constantly maintained his icy face secretly twitched his mouth. Enchantress*! This title really suited Mu Yi. However, this woman was looking for trouble. The last person who called Mu Yi enchantress had buried in a grave. The grass on his tomb was even taller than her.

*I changed this from the original text. In the original text, it is written as 妖孽 (yaonie) which means evildoers/ villains, but Mu Yi will not be that angry if he is called villain as he called Su Ling and Gu Yun the same. Furthermore, it does not

associate with Mu Yi's flashy style. Therefore, I changed it to the enchantress. Not only that, later when Su Ling explained that no man survives after calling Mu Yi such, the author described it as 妖娆 (yaorao), which means alluring or enchanting and mainly associated with women.

Part 10

This is my fave scene. There was comical interaction between Su Ling, Qing Mo, and Mu Yi.

Mu Yi squinted his eyes, making him look like a sly and treacherous fox. All the spectators shuddered. Only Gu Yun remained unaffected and kept looking into his eyes. Want to refute? Angry? Don't joke around?! If he dares to wear that kind of clothes, he has to be prepared to let people talk!

She unexpectedly did not get intimidated by him. Interesting! The coldness of his eyes was replaced by interest. This actually made Gu Yun's hair stand up. This man was really troublesome. Gu Yun was too lazy to look at him anymore and quickly said to Su Ren, "Su Ren, tomorrow, once the sun comes out, go to the Crow's Valley to explore the terrain."

Gu Yun was just about to leave, when Su Ling's arrogant voice which contained cold fury was heard, "In here, it's not your place to give an order. Now, return to the General house!" She was seriously undisciplined and out of control. She went as far as following the army to the city of Pei, what exactly did she want to do?

Gu Yun's footsteps stopped, slowly turning around. Her face carried a saccharine sweet fake smile, she answered, "General Su, I think you've misunderstood this problem. I did not have the interest to order your army. Also, you do not need to look after my problems."

After saying this, Gu Yun took Bing Lian and strode away.

"Bing Lian?" With surprised eyes, Mu Yi faced Su Ling. He unexpectedly gave Bing Lian to this girl, don't tell me...

"Who permitted you to touch that sword!" Su Ling roared, as Mu Yi expected. With both of his arms crossed in front of his chest, Mu Yi observed the situation; he was now seriously interested with this woman.

With her hand clutching the curtain and without turning her head, she was waving Bing Lian when she arrogantly replied, "Now, it is mine, if you have the capabilities, take it from me! I will wait for you." From the moment she decided to take Bing Lian, she had decided to not let it go easily.

As the dark shadow disappeared before the tent, the remaining people were left with the man who was about to explode. Luo Mu Hai quietly said, "The night is not young anymore, this old subject will retire first."

He did not understand the act in front of him, but being an honest official was also a hard task. He was better off not dipping his feet into this muddy water.

Luo Mu Hai had successfully escaped, Su Ren also hurriedly smiled, "True, true, true, it is really late. Big Brother, I won't disturb your resting time anymore!"

Dear heaven. He knew that Qing Mo was strong. However, he never noticed her ability to speak could drive people crazy?! Or, was it she was only exceptionally prickly when she was confronted by big brother?

During this time, he was also better off quickly disappearing.

"This subject... This subject will also retreat!"

Just as Su Ren dashed out of the tent, Yu Shi Jun recovered his mind, also quickly asking to retreat.

Inside the big tent, just after Qing Mo left, everyone slipped off, leaving the room completely cleared. Mu Yi took out a jade flute, playing it with his fingers. At this time, only he would dare to poke an angry tiger. Unafraid of death, he smiled and ridiculed, "Why do I feel like someone is jealous?" The former power and prestige of the general no longer existed.

"Get the hell out of here!"

Part 11

Okay, guys. This is the last part of chapter nine. Yes, I knew that you are as eager as I to read the continuation of the story, but I have other matters to attend this week. I will be posting chapter 10 on the weekend. Once again, thanks for all of your supports, especially Remy who was probably staring blank at her computer trying to decipher out what my writing means. This speedy updates won't be happening without you, Remy.

This part contains sweet interaction between Gu Yun and her trainees.

From the main tent, a lion roar was heard. The soldiers who were standing outside were so startled that it numbed their shoulders. Gu Yun rolled her eyes again, pretending as she did not hear anything and went into Ge Jing Yun's tent.

Opening the curtain, there were more than 20 soldiers inside the tent. Upon recognising the person who was coming, everyone quickly rose from their beds and lined up nicely. Their faces showed happy smiles and shouted in unison, "Boss!" Finally, they could see her again. Truthfully, during her devilish boot camp, they hated her so much. However, after the camp was over, they often remembered and missed her.

Gu Yun softly smiled, nodding her head, "It's okay, just rest!"

Once she arrived at the last bed, Ge Jing Yun had been supported by Leng Xiao, struggling to sit down, "Boss."

Gu Yun frowned, gently spoke, "It's okay, just lay on your bed."

Leng Xiao's eyes stumbled upon the bandage on her left arm, his indifferent face changed, urgently asking, "You've been hurt?"

Gu Yun indifferently shook her head and smiled, "Just a small injury. There won't be a problem, don't worry." Leng Xiao no longer pressed, only his cold face became colder.

After Ge Jing Yun's wound was treated, a thick bandage was wrapped tightly around his wound. Excluding his pale complexion, he looked okay.

A small silvery thing was placed beside his pillow. Gu Yun squinted her eyes to focus. Leng Xiao quickly took it and gave it to her.

That was the 5-inches-length arrow, which was quite different from the normal ordinary arrow; as not only the head was made of iron, even its tail was made out of the same material. What made most people tremble with fear was the hook that was embedded on the arrow's tail. No wonder Ge Jing Yun's bleeding was really hard to stop. This kind of wounding made it hard to pull the arrow out.

What a malicious weapon. Gu Yun asked softly, "Did you meet the person who shot the arrow?"

Leng Xiao looked at Ge Jing Yun, shaking his head and replied "That person was about as tall as Ge Jing Yun and was skinnier than me. However, it was too dark. The appearance couldn't clearly be seen. He was also very skilful. We could not get closer to him. Furthermore, in such dim light, he still accurately shot an arrow at us, while running!"

It was really true, this kind of skill could not be performed by most people. Not only it required good vision, it also required a good set of other senses. She was once also trained to shoot blindfolded. She needed three years to achieve a 98% accuracy!

The arrow was placed beside Ge Jing Yun's pillow. When Gu Yun rose up, all the soldiers once again stood up straight. Gu Yun laughed and said: "Now it isn't training time. I am not your boss, so after this, do not be so afraid and alarmed. Don't worry! Just get an early rest. "

Gu Yun walked to the door's side. All the soldiers still neatly stood at their position, glancing at her. She suspiciously asked, "What happened?"

"Boss..." Leng Xiao opened his mouth, but suddenly paused.

All the soldiers were squinting at him, Gu Yun felt weird and laughing said, "What is the problem? Just get to the point!"

Taking a deep breath, Leng Xiao faced Gu Yun and loudly answered, "Can we fight with you in the battle?"

Gu Yun was dazed a bit. Before her, she saw desire and eagerness, reflecting on their eyes. Unexpectedly, her heart ached. She looked down to stabilise her emotions. After a while, she then looked up, coldly smiling, “Exercise your bodies well before we talk again. My subordinate cannot have weak bodies.”

“Yes.”

Once Gu Yun exited the tent, immediately, chaotic happy shouts originated from the tent’s inside were heard. Gu Yun shook her head, as expected from a bunch of boys under 20.

Carrying a warm smile on her face, she left the tent, not paying attention to another pair of cold eyes deeply staring at her back.

Qing Mo, what kind of charm do you possess?

What has she done during the time he was not around?!

Part 1

Dear all, I will post half of chapter 10 by tomorrow. Have a nice weekend.

A summer night in the rainforest was not very quiet. The sounds of raindrops, insects, and the nocturnal animals' howling wove into a strange night ballad. Being in this kind of surrounding made you feel like there were countless pairs of eyes staring at you. It was also like a sombre snake, hanging on your head and could fall at any time. Every subtle voice was a physiological torture to people.

Inside a huge cave, there were torches emitting and filling the cave with light. In the centre of the cave, sat a man whose body was bound with rope. His eyes were tightly closed, indicating he was unconscious.

One bucket filled with icy water was poured all over his head. Han Shu shivered and gradually opened his heavy eyes. Drowsily, he saw a young man whose fine hair covered his eyes, while his mouth formed a smile, which looked more like a sinister smirk. He wore a flashy blue robe.

Han Shu widely opened his eyes, glaring at the smiling man who was kneeling before him. He regained his memory from before he fell unconscious. Han Shu swore in rage, "You are a shameless worthless man! Actually using such an underhanded method. If you are capable, release me right now, and then, we will fight one to one!"

The man was not angry and smilingly questioned, "We are neither shameless nor worthless. Nature was ruthless and cunning. I think I should first remove one of your hands and one of your legs. What do you think?"

It was a calm and bright voice with the hint of a laugh. The whip in the man's hand flogged Han Shu's thigh mercilessly.

Gritting his teeth and forcing himself to endure the pain, Han Shu did not concede. He swore, "Heavens, please don't think that this old one is afraid of you. If you have the capability, do it!"

Standing up fiercely, the man pulled out the tribe's dagger from his waist. He came in front of Han Shu again. Playing with the sharp blade on his hand, he answered, "Good, I will concede to your will. I'll need to remove the right arm and right leg!"

The icy cold weapon went across the skin. Han Shu held his head high, exposing no timidity at all. The man's eyes flashed under his fringe, and he thrust the dagger in his hand straight into Han Shu's arm.

"En!" Han Shu stuffed back his voice, glaring at the man and refusing to beg for mercy.

The man unhappily pulled out the dagger, wanting to thrust again. However, a faint male voice from behind him said, "Yan Ge, enough! The leader has his own arrangements."

Besides the bonfire, a plain-clothed man was playing with the arrow in his hand. In his eyes, there was only the plaything in his hand, and anything else was not of importance. In comparison to the blue-clothed man, he was low-key and did not attract attention.

Part 2

Thank you for your patient. This chapter is brought to you by Remy and I. Btw, I am starting small projects for my family as Christmas is on the way. Therefore, my translation update will be more irregular. I will still be posting, but I won't do it daily until next year. Sorry, but I promised I will still translate this novel. Have a good weekend~~~

Warning! This part contains a foul language, I am trying to use more polite substitutes as I am not comfortable with a lot of swear words.

--

Yan Ge pouted, handing the dagger to a tribesman. He walked towards the plain-clothed man and sat beside him, unhappily flinging his whip onto the ground

Wu Ji's indifferent eyes showed a hint of surprise, "Your whip?" That whip was a gift from Yan Ge's teacher. He really cherished it, how come it broke into two?

Yan Ge subduedly replied, "It was broken by a fierce woman." It would be better if he did not see her again, or else he would carefully repay the deed to that foul woman.

"Who?" Wu Ji put down his arrow. The whip was comprised of gold and steel. It was really strong. What kind of weapon could be so sharp (that it could break the whip)?

Han Shu who was sitting on the ground laughed really hard. The whip was definitely severed by the mistress' Bing Lian. It was a refreshing news!

The ear-piercing laugh made Yan Ge increasingly unable to restrain his anger. He rapidly stood up and wanted to dash over there. He would teach Han Shu a

“good lesson.” However, after meeting a pair of indifferent eyes, Yan Ge stopped in his steps, restraining himself. With his arms crossed in front of his chest, he smirked, “I think that woman was one of the prostitutes in the Su army. You guys are leading such good lives. The Su army is definitely the Su army; it cannot be compared with other armies, even its prostitutes know martial arts. Ah... That appearance, that figure, that skin, that chest...”

Yan Ge’s words were becoming lewder. With his feet still bound by rope, Han Shu angrily kicked towards Yan Ge while swearing, “Shut up! You do not have right to insult the mistress!”

“Mistress? Whose mistress?”

Yan Ge, of course, knew that woman couldn’t be a prostitute, but a mistress? Don’t say...

Yan Ge softly spoke, “You said that woman is Su Ling’s wife?!”

This time Han Shu ignored Yan Ge, but the pride displayed on his face betrayed him, giving Yan Ge a clear answer.

Yan Ge’s complexion darkened instantly, “This is troublesome!” According to the circulating news, Su Ling was already difficult to deal with. Turns out, his wife was also a difficult person to handle.

A ten-year-old boy came to the cave and reported to Yan Ge, “The leader has decreed to lock up this person.”

Yan Ge signalled to two men behind him. They quickly came forward, pulling Han Shu to stand up. Yan Ge smiled coldly, “Lock him up. Just let him be like that. Starve him for three days and three nights! I’ll see whether he’ll be still this arrogant!”

“Yes, sir!” Two men took him to the inner cave. Han Shu secretly paid attention to the surroundings. Inside the tunnel, there was one man standing in every unit

post. In addition, a group of people were patrolling. Seeing him escorted, those men just looked straight, looking arrogant and proud. This was truly not an ordinary rebel group (I think it is because they have kind of military system, so it is structured).

The opponent this time was really tough; they had been underestimating the enemy.

Part 3

After Han Shu was escorted, the boy continued, "Right and Left Shi*, the leader has summoned you."

Yan Ge and Wu Ji looked at each other and then followed the boy. Passing through a thick bush in front of the cave, they went into the other cave. In the darkness of the night, one shadow was standing at the mouth of the cave. He stood in the darkness, wearing a big robe with his facial features obscured. The two people greeted the man, "Leader."

The man lifted his hand. Yan Ge hurriedly answered, "The person I have captured has high military rank. If it is not the case, why would Su Ling's wife enter the forest to rescue him. If Su Ling does not want to lose his reputation, by refusing to save his subordinate, he will come within three days."

In the darkness, a husky low voice was heard, "The most taboo thing for a military man is impatience. Su Ling has been in the battlefield for years. He must've learned to be patient, and furthermore, he does not seek commendations. Three days would be more than enough to give him a time to come up with a strategy."

Yan Ge's eyebrow knitted together, and he asked, "I don't understand. Leader, why do you want to force Su Ling to come forward. If you really want to capture him, why give him three days?"

That husky voice did not answer. In return, Wu Ji indifferent voice answered, "Leader wants to test Su Ling's capability."

Yan Ge snorted his nose and laughed, "I reckon his capability is not that great. Or else this time he wouldn't have been attacked by us!" In addition, letting a girl give chase into the forest while he hid outside. This kind of man had limited power!

The dark shadow turned his back, entered the cave and only left a warning, "Su Ling has been feared in six countries for years. You cannot underestimate him."

Both men did not dare to disobey. They lowered their heads and answered,

“Yes, sir.”

*左右使 {zuoyoushi}. In this context, Shi, I think, represents a position. However, the literal meaning of Shi is messenger or ambassador, which does not really fall into context.

Part 4

All persons present shared a suffocating hot feeling. Many amongst them had experienced the most severe wars. Including the Gobi desert, they had faced many kinds of wilderness. In their hearts, the dense rainforest that sunlight could not enter, where big green trees were everywhere, would not be that scary. However, after personally entering the forest, they realised here was not any better than the desert. The air was suffocating and humid, making their body sweat non-stop. The slippery and wet ground underneath their feet soaked their feet with mud. Their steps and breath were becoming heavier.

After walking for half a day, they finally heard a flowing water sound. As they walked, a growing mist was observed. After a stick of incense, they finally entered their destination—the Crow's Valley.

Most of them were battered and exhausted for a long time already. "Finally, we have arrived" echoed in all soldiers' hearts.

Of course, this didn't apply to three people amongst the troop. One was the red-clothed Mu Yi. Along the way, his feet often did not touch the ground. Therefore, of course, when all the other people were covered in mud, he was clean and shining overall. There was also the calm and cold Su Ling. His feet were covered with a little bit of mud, but he did not care. He was emitting an arrogant domineering aura, making people simply unable to say a word that would embarrass him.

The other one was now leaning on a hundred-year-old tree beside the valley, with her feet covered with palm leaves, Gu Yun.

Leng Xiao and Liu Xing secretly wailed when they saw the palm leaves. Why did they not think about it before?! In the future, no matter what bizarre thing she did, they would just follow her example. Or else they would have to endure this kind of punishment!

Yu Shi Jun went towards the wall of the gorge and looked down. The water below flowed more turbulent than he thought. The thick watery mist made his head wet. He stepped back for a bit, reporting to Su Ling, "General, what madam

said was correct, the water has filled the river. In addition, the currents are quite strong. It is impossible to travel through the river.” His words could not conceal his admiration.

Su Ling had not opened his mouth when Gu Yun had snapped out, “I’ve told you, you are not allowed to call me madam.” From the very first time she heard them calling her ‘madam,’ she had been unhappy. After telling them over and over, and now they began again. She did not want people to misunderstand that she was after the General’s mistress position. (This is just mean the highest position for women in the household)

“This...” Yu Shi Jun awkwardly glanced over to Su Ling’s side. The general’s face had darkened quite a bit. Did it mean he should not continue to call Mistress, mistress? Or should he continue? He was really unsure.

Part 5

“It is unexpected that this place’s scenery was this nice. It’s worthy of a drink of wine when the full moon comes.” Before their eyes, there was a verdant place with a hazy mist, creating a peaceful environment. It was really great! In the future, it was worth frequent visits.

Mu Yi was wearing his red clothes, standing at the side of the valley. This combination generated a fantasy-like scenery. He, himself, was not aware that his presence made the green vegetation look bland. Unlike him, Gu Yun did not come here to picnic, she had an important task to do.

Gu Yun looked up and saw a wooden bridge, telling Leng Xiao and Liu Xing, “Leng Xiao, Liu Xing! Each of you climb up, one at the right side and one at the left! Observe the surroundings from above!”

“Yes.” Both of them did not say any more words, quickly chose a big tree and focused on climbing up. Sitting on a big branch, both of them pulled out some charcoal and paper that had been given to them by Gu Yun and seriously drew the surroundings.

Unexpectedly, the charcoal was really easy to use. In the future, there was no need to use a brush anymore.

Su Ling seemed lost in his thoughts observing those two people who obeyed Gu Yun’s orders. Thinking deeply, he remained silent. Yu Shi Jun took the initiative and asked Gu Yun, “Ma... Miss Qing, is there anything that this subject can do?” Under Gu Yun’s cold gaze, Yu Shi Jun was still unable to change her address.

Gu Yun glanced at Su Ling and smiled coldly, “It is better if you just listen to General Su’s order. I do not dare to overstep on General Su’s authority.”

Yu Shi Jun was dazed a bit and felt a little bit awkward standing there. He did not dare to look in Su Ling’s direction because he felt his back was being shot by icy arrows.

Last night, Su Ren spent one hour talking to him how Qing Mo won the battle, how she won the new recruits' hearts, how clever she was, how courageous and tactful she was. That was the first time he heard Ren praise someone in such a manner. Even though it being like that, Su Ling was still persistent. Despite being a noble daughter who possessed a profound knowledge and martial skills, she wouldn't be able to bear hardship.

This was also the purpose of him asking her to come here. Didn't she want to stay at the army? Then he would let her stay and observe true military life. See what true hardship was.

Gu Yun did not know Su Ling's intention and went to the valley's side, squinting her eyes to look around. The opposite forest was denser than this side, hence, could be seen clearly. Gu Yun asked, "Old General Lou, is that the forest that you've told us about?"

Part 6

Lou Mu Hai nodded, “Yes! I had once led a troop, entering the forest. We did not dare to proceed after less than 10 li’s walking. It was really humid inside. Big trees blocked the sunlight, making it hard to see anything even in the morning. We often encountered poisonous snakes and it was really easy to get lost.”

He did not really understand, why those two were pettily fighting like enemies. After getting along with her for a while, he thought Qing Mo was not a bad girl. She was worthy of being considered like a general in the Su army. In addition, people in the army had called her Madam. It shouldn’t be that bad, right?!

The romance between a young couple was really hard to understand. Lou Mu Hai shook his head, determining not to think about it again. He was still better off assisting General Su in exterminating the rebels. Pointing out the rock in front of him, Lou Mu Hai worriedly said, “The rebels are around here. I am afraid when the time comes, they will use Vanguard Han to threaten the general to come forward. It would be hard for our soldiers to cross the river to the other side of the bank. As a result, the general will have to face the rebels alone, which is very dangerous. If they bring the general forcefully into the rainforest, the outcome will be disastrous.”

Mu Yi had finished appraising the scenery and ridiculed, “Ling, it looks like in these people’s hearts, you are only that useful?”

Mu Yi felt it was very funny. If several bandits could put down Su Ling, then he did not need to be a general.

Lou Mu Hai was shocked, quickly trying to clarify, “This old subject did not have that thought. General Su, please don’t misunderstand my meaning. It’s just that the opposite surroundings are really ruthless. In addition, those bandits are ferocious and ruthless. General’s shoulder carries so many responsibilities, the truth is...”

Su Ling strongly patted Lou Mu Hai’s shoulder and smiled, “Old general, just ignore him, I understand your worries.” He lost his mind at the time when he agreed to take that troublesome man with him in this expedition.

Lou Mu Hai's complexion finally got better. Su Ling once again continued, "How long is this valley? Can we detour around the valley? Lay in wait to ambush at the opposite side?"

Gu Yun stood up at the side of the valley. Both of her eyes examined the surroundings. At this time, Leng Xiao and Liu Xing climbed down from the trees, presenting the papers in their hands, "Boss, it's done."

Gu Yun happily accepted it and smiled, "You've done a good job."

After finishing her sentence, she concentrated on the papers in her hand. She did not look at the two people in front of her, who seemed to be hesitating to retreat. This sight didn't escape idle Mu Yi's eyes, making him smirk. This woman knew how to buy public support.

Part 7

Lou Mu Hai understood Su Ling's thought process, but he did not really agree with it. He answered, "The water of the Crow's Valley originates from the west end of the forest. If we want to bypass the stream, there is one place 10 miles upstream, which is the narrowest part of the stream, that can be used. However, if the army is there early, the rebels will probably not appear. Then, Vanguard Han will be in danger." Dealing with these rebels for several years, he was familiar with their tricks and strategies.

Yu Shi Jun guessed, "Old general, do you mean it is best to appear when they are unprepared?"

"That is correct." Lou Mu Hai nodded his head. However, he quickly shook his head, "This valley has a width of 10 wens. General Su who knows martial arts can easily cross this valley. However, it will be hard for the ordinary soldiers."

The current downstream was strong. No matter how strong your aquatic skill, it would be hard to swim across the valley. In addition, the width of the stream was huge, making it also hard to row across. How fast should the men row? They still needed to surprise the enemy. It was a difficult situation.

Those people pondered when Gu Yun tilted up her head. Her eyes were full of confidence, smilingly, "Actually, it is not impossible to cross this valley!"

Liu Xing shuddered with excitement and urgently asked, "Boss, how can we cross then?"

Everyone was focusing on her, including Mu Yi and Su Ling, wanting to know what kind of idea she had.

Who knows, Gu Yun leisurely tucked in the drawing and smilingly said, "There are too many bugs around here, let's go home and discuss."

Worms? There were worms here? Liu Xing was doubtful and asked, "Boss, what do you mean?"

Gu Yun did not answer him but quickly went to a soldier that was lining up. In a

situation no one expected, she grabbed the longbow on his shoulder and an arrow from his quiver, aiming the arrow toward a nearby tree.

“Ah!” A man whose body was covered in leaves fell down from the tree. On his shoulder, there was an arrow embedded in his shoulder.

After the man fell off the tree, he rapidly entered the thick bushes. Leng Xiao wanted to chase him, but Gu Yun shook her hand, “Leng Xiao, chasing is unnecessary!”

Yu Shi Jun’s and Lou Mu Hai’s complexion were not good. They did not even sense the presence of the man. It had been because the water sounds were too loud, making them unable to hear the rebel’s movements.

Comparing to their surprise, Su Ling looked much calmer. Meanwhile, Mu Yi praised, “I say, Big sister-in-law, why didn’t you shoot him to death? Mistress’s mercy is a soldier’s weakness!”

Mistress’s mercy? Gu Yun slightly frowned and replied bluntly, “Enchantress, it seems like your martial skills are not bad. You should have sensed there was more than one person lurking around here. There were more than ten people. How many do you want to kill? Besides, the other party only wants to observe General Su. If we don’t let them report, who will profess his power?”

Seeing Su Ling’s easy-going and calm appearance, he had definitely discovered the spy. No wonder, he did not say many words. Since the other person was too low-key, she was just merely helping him.

Part 8

Her every word towards him was really stinging. Su Ling's eagle eyes were staring at Gu Yun. Gu Yun's lips formed a smile and looked around, ignoring him. The scenery in here... was really not bad.

Staying together any longer with this woman, he could not promise he wouldn't strangle her to death.

"Deputy General Yu!" Su Ling coldly called.

Yu Shi Jun greeted, "Yes."

"Lead 100 elite forces from Old General Lou to inspect the opposite topography. Then, go back to camp for a report." Although they could not ambush there, at least they could clarify (reconnoitre, make a military observation) of its topography.

"Yes." Yu Shi Jun obeyed, leading the troops to leave.

Gu Yun went to his side and whispered, "Yu Shi Jun, after arriving at the opposite bank, do not walk too far. Nights come earlier in the forest. At you hour (酉时, 5-7pm), it will be really dark there. At a time when you cannot find direction, do not randomly walk around. Use your ear to find the sound of water flowing and go towards that direction. It will lead you back to the Crow's Valley."

She hoped these 100 men would return.

Yu Shi Jun strongly nodded and gratefully paid his respects, "Thank you for Ma... Miss Qing's suggestion."

Yu Shi Jun left with the soldiers. Gu Yun stretched her arms. She was tying up palm leaves to her feet while saying, "Leng Xiao, Liu Xing, let's go!"

Those two didn't hesitate to follow behind her. Feeling curious, Liu Xing asked, "Where do you want to go, Boss?"

"Back to the camp to think of a strategy to fight in the Crow's Valley."

Gu Yun suddenly remembered something. She turned around and looked at Su Ling. He was exhibiting a thin smile again. Gu Yun intentionally provoked,

“General Su, if you have any interesting ideas, please say it forwardly. Of course, if you have a better strategy, would you let me hear it, please?”

After finishing her address, Gu Yun quickly turned around, leaving Su Ling a natural unrestrained view of her back.

Mu Yi, who was standing beside Su Ling, obviously heard the sound of his gritting teeth. Mu Yi cheekily smiled, “Ling, your mistress is much more interesting than you.”

“Mu! Yi!” The two words were produced from a tight lip, making the people who had heard it have goosebumps.

This time, Mu Yi did not ridicule anymore. However, truthfully speaking, that woman was quite arrogant. How long could Ling endure it?

This really made people look forward to things to come.

Part 9

Hi everyone, it's almost weekend! Yeay! It means I have more time to translate and read c-novel! Hopefully my experiments work so I don't need to come on the weekend (Fingers cross). Recently, I got hooked up with another c-novel ([The Bastard Daughter is Poisonous](#), which will be aired in 2016 as Princess Weiyang). I am kinda contemplating whether I should translate this story or not (Yes, yes, I know, before you start swearing at me, I am a bit distracted). However, let's finish this novel first before even thinking to start new project!.

Please tell me if it is not logical. Geography and Physics are not my strong points, translating it from one non-native language to another makes it even harder. Things like momentum, inertia and velocity are driving me crazy.

Su Army Camp, City of Pei.

Beside Tian Ran's small slope, there was a small dense forest. There was approximately a 10 feet distance between the small slope and the small forest, approximately the same size in width as the river in the Crow's Valley. The only difference between the two was that there was a strong water flow current below the Crow's Valley, readily killing whoever fell down, while this place had only sand. This location would be used to practice the best method to pass the valley.

Gu Yun was standing on the slope. Beside her, Leng Xiao was holding a battered old four-clawed hook. A long rope was connected to the hook. Su Ling and the gang were standing on the right side, impatiently waiting for her performance. The ones in the back were trying to peek by craning their necks.

Gu Yun did not let them wait for long, whispering to Leng Xiao's ear and then loudly yelled, "Toss!"

The four-clawed hook that Leng Xiao picked was flung vigorously. Relying on inertia, the hook swung across the ten feet distance, circling twice on the solid tree. Leng Xiao took the rope and tightened it around another tree 5-6 times. In a short time, both ends of the robe were tightly bound to the trees on opposite

sides.

Seeing their actions, Lou Mu Hai seemed to gain a bit of insight into what Qing Mo had up her sleeves. A bit disappointed, he said, “You want all the soldiers to climb on the rope to pass through? I think this is not good. What if they climb halfway, the rebels suddenly shoot arrows? At that time, not only will we not be able to pass through, there will also be many casualties.”

Everyone could think of such a method. It’s a pity it could not be used.

Gu Yun’s hands firmly tugged the rope and was satisfied. Very strong. To the question behind her, she mindlessly said, “Climbing will be too slow. Of course, it is useless. However, sliding through is not the same.” Those rebels won’t have time to shoot; people would have already reached the other side.



<- If I were to imagine what they did.

“Sliding through?” Lou Mu Hai doubted. How could people slide through? What did you use to slide through?!

“Both cliffs on sides of the Crow’s Valley are not very high. The one next to us is higher than the other side, making the situation much to our advantage.” She

pulled out all kinds of steel hooks and smilingly said, "I've found a bundle of hooks that the soldiers used to transport food in the barn. With a little modification, we can let the soldiers use it to pass through to the opposite site. This method is fast and easy."

Su Ling was a bit disdainful and asked arrogantly, "The speed of sliding is definitely fast. However, how are you going to stop the momentum upon arrival at the opposite side? If you can't stop, you will crash into the big tree." She wanted to use the soldiers' weight to glide through. He had thought of using this method in the battlefield a year ago. However, after practicing, he discovered the speed was too fast, making it hard to stop the movement.

Gu Yun not only remained calm, she even smiled, "It is easy to tackle this problem."

Easy? What arrogant words. Su Ling no longer spoke and just observed her, suppressing the upcoming emotion.

Part 10

This man's eye expression was able to freeze people. It's a pity Gu Yun wasn't one amongst them.

An iron hook was hung on the rope and connected to a fabric. This fabric was fastened onto Gu Yun's waist. She also didn't speak a lot; she preferred using action to prove the truth.

Leng Xiao came forward and whispered, "Boss, just tell me the way, it's better if I do it." The injury on her arm had not healed properly yet. Sliding-over relied on arm strength, hence, it would worsen her injury

Gu Yun's heart warmed, and she smiled assuringly, "There is no need. Just stand by me and observe the main points." The wound on her hand was only superficial. She wasn't that fragile.

After checking the fabric on her waist, Gu Yun said, "Go, help me to take some wild grass from here."

"Yes!" Leng Xiao doubted, but he still went and obeyed her instruction.

One of Gu Yun's hands was holding the fabric while the other one was grabbing the grass. She smiled, "I am off."

She ran a bit, sliding her body across the distance. As the inertia increased, the velocity increased and so did the tight knot of Su Ling's eyebrows. If she couldn't stop, she would crash into the forest. When that happened, the injuries would not be light.

Just when everyone's back was full of cold sweat, Gu Yun used the wild grass in her hand to grab the rope above her, gradually decreasing her velocity. Finally, she stopped near the big trunk. Single-handedly she grabbed the rope, disentangled the hook off and lightly jumped off.

Just as her feet touched the ground, the soldiers cheered loudly on the other side.

Walking back to Su Ling's side, Gu Yun patted away the grass. She met his gaze and smiled, "Please use the brain to solve the problem. A little bit of wild grass

can solve the thing that you've been worried about."

Lou Mu Hai's spirit increased; laughingly he said, "That is really great! In this case, we can attack at an unexpected area!"

However, neither Su Ling nor Gu Yun paid attention to him. Both people were glaring at each other, refusing to lose the eye contest. One was a fierce and swift tyrant, the other was high in spirit.

Su Ren lightly coughed and smiled, "Big sister, tomorrow's aim is to rescue Han Shu. This sliding method will be unexpected by the enemy. However, we don't know the amount of rebels there. What will happen if the soldiers we brought were not enough? After rescuing people, how will we return?"

Part 11

Sorry everyone, I broke my promise to post everyday I've been really busy this weekend. Also, there was a technical error last night, and I didn't realise it until this morning. I will post three chapter parts as my "peace offering". Sorry... >o<

PS: This week daily posting is not possible as I need to push my work so it will be done before I am going for X-mas holiday. I will try to keep up with 5 chapter parts a week. Sorry.

Gu Yun had already thought about it, so she said, "For every soldier that passes through, all will have a rope attached to the waist. After rescuing Han Shu, we will tie a rope around his waist, and pull him back. The ability of the rebels to come and go like a shadow relies on that particular forest. As long as our soldiers do not enter the forest but stay at the Crow's Valley to fight, our chance of winning is really high."

Hearing that her only intention was to rescue people, Lou Mu Hai's face changed, "If at this time we abandon this opportunity, won't it be such a pity?!" He had been stationed in XiBei (Northwest Region) for so many years. Even in his dreams, he had always wanted to destroy those rebels. How could he let go this rare opportunity?!

Gu Yun turned to face Lou Mu Hai and coldly stared at him. With an equally cold voice, she said, "Old General Lou, you had been dealing with them for years. You must've known the greatness of the forest. The fighting skill of Su army is good and so is their bravery. However, it will only be useful if there is an open confrontation with the enemy troops. However, the situation this time is different. A military strategist once said, 'To know one's own strength and the enemy's is the surest way to victory*.' Our soldiers know nothing about the woods. If, by any chance, the rebels use Han Shu as a bait to lure you further into the forest, and then cut us in the middle. At that time, the innocent soldiers will

die. That is the real pity.”

It was okay if ordinary people did not know the situation well. However, he knew the dangerous side of the forest. Yet, he was still short-sighted; he really was not worthy as general.

When Lou Mu Hai’s suggestion was blocked, he was speechless. His face was red and his eyes widened. He yelled, “Ignorant woman! There is no reward without risk. Soldiers should always obey the command accordingly. Don’t say that you place more importance on the lives of soldiers than the common good! You are merely a woman...”

Lou Mu Hai’s words hadn’t finished when a cold voice was heard, “Being a soldier, it is a given thing to obey the rules without terms and conditions. However, even if they are ready to sacrifice for you, it doesn’t mean you can bully them. They are soldiers who charge forward in the frontline. They are not things to use for proving so-called moral courage!” It wasn’t quite strikingly loud, but every word was resonating and powerful.

This reasoning almost made Lou Mu Hai’s head explode. He pointed his finger to Gu Yun, “You!” for a while, but could not say a word.

Thousands of soldiers at the back were whispering, gradually becoming restless. Su Ling finally said, “Enough! The question of whether we will pursue into a forest or not will be discussed after Yu Shi Jun comes back with the map.”

Su Ling was really worthy of being a commanding general. Once he spoke, all the soldiers did not dare to speak anymore

The eagle eyes once again swept through Gu Yun’s direction, only this time, it was focused on her wounded arm. Gu Yun lowered her head, just to discover the wound was open again. Although the blood stain was really faint on her black clothes, Su Ling somehow could see it.

Su Ling turned around to speak to Su Ren, “Ren, order the blacksmith to make

hooks. 500 of them must be ready before departure. In addition, choose 500 elite soldiers to practice the sliding skill, so that we won't lose the battle."

"Yes"

* 知己知彼, 百战百胜 is an ancient Chinese idiom that was written by Sun Tzu in his book, The Art of War. It is more famously translated as 'know thyself, know thy enemy. A thousand battles, a thousand victory.'

Part 12

After giving his order, Su Ling strode and left the place. Gu Yun gently rubbed her wound, coldly staring at his back. This man... to say he was overbearing, he was a little bit overbearing. However, he was a good leader. His mind was clear, and he was also quite bold, but... That arrogant attitude was really annoying.

When Su Ren returned back, he saw pairs of eyes that were full of admiration and worship. The object of their eyes was that slender and delicate figure. Su Ren was a bit anxious. In the soldiers' heart, she was a resourceful and benevolent leader. In addition, she sympathised with the soldiers and was unafraid to defy strong authority. If this continued, before long, she would become one of the persons in the Su Army that big brother could rely on. However, looking at the current situation between the two, he was unable to predict whether... it was good or bad?!

At night, the camp's bonfires were lighting the inside of the main tent. It was already Xu hour (7-9pm). Su Ling who was sitting on the leader's chair (throne??) displayed a cold face, but the eyes were gradually heavier. Su Ren knew, if Yu Shi Jun did not come back soon, his brother was expected to explode.

"Reporting, Deputy Commander Yu has returned." At that time, a report arrived. Su Ren secretly released his breath.

"Enter!"

A "mud man" entered the tent and quickly kneeled before Su Ling, "This subject could not return before Xu hour, please punish this subject."

Su Ren urgently asked, "Deputy General Yu, did you encounter the rebels inside the forest?"

Yu Shi Jun lowered his head and answered softly, "No"

No? Su Ren didn't understand, "Then, how come you look like this?" His body was full of mud and had an embarrassed look, as though as he had a fierce

battle.

Tilting up his head, Yu Shi Jun's face was full of embarrassment and shame, "About one hour after this subject entered the forest, the forest suddenly turned dark. The fire had been extinguished by the rain while the vegetation was similar, making us unable to pinpoint the direction. Looking around, it was an uncoordinated forest. The topography was complicated and messy. This subject at first wanted to keep going, who knows... This subject got lost in the forest. It's fortunate the mistress advised this subject before departure that this subject was able to go in the right direction."

That afternoon when mistress had advised him, he did not pay much attention. He thought it was only to observe the topography, draw a bit while exploring and then return. With the map in his hand, he wouldn't be lost. Who knew it would really happen?!

Su Ren curiously asked, "What did she say to you?"

"Mistress said if for some reason I get lost, do not go randomly. Instead, go in the direction following the water noise. Following the water flow, I could get back to the Crow's Valley. This subject used this method to exit the forest."

Su Ren nodded. Following the direction of water would surely lead to the way out of the forest. Su Ren's brows were knitted and he muttered, "I remember in Hao Yue, there is no big rainforest. How can she be so knowledgeable about it?"

This also made the perplexed Mu Yi suspicious. He looked at Su Ling and asked, "Ling, did you ever look at her background?" What kind of fortune made a noble lady have this kind of ability?"

Su Ling rolled his eyes. When did he become so thoughtful about a woman's problems, he did not have time. If she had quietly stayed at the manor, he would have forgotten her existence by now.

Mu Yi understood and smiled, "Leave it to me. I will give you the report within 7 days."

Part 13

Seeing his ridiculing smile, Su Ling knew Mu Yi was up to no good. He coldly told off, "I don't need it; I cannot afford the price." Information that Mu Yi acquired was infamous for costing a fortune, he did not want to use his money to pay.

Mu Yi loudly replied, "This time is free!" It was really hard to find things that could tempt his interest like this, so he must find out about her.

Free meant we would talk another time! That woman really made him curious.

Yu Shi Jun was still kneeling on the ground. Su Ling lightly raised his hand, "Please rise up. Could you draw the map?"

Yu Shi Jun quickly rose up, from his chest, pulling out a paper, "It was drawn, however, it is not complete... because we got lost after a while..."

Once the paper was spread out, the ink was smudged all over the paper due to the rainwater. Everything was unclear and could not be differentiated. Yu Shi Jun instantly petrified, what did he actually do for the whole day?!

Seeing the blurred map, several men simultaneously were in deep thought. Su Ren, at last, softly sighed, "Big Brother, this will be the first time the Su army fights in a forest. From what Old General had said, that particular forest is tricky and broad. With those sly and ruthless rebels, at the right place, they will surround us. It will be a difficult situation to escape. Although Big Sister-in-law is a woman, she is courageous and prudent. Her knowledge of the forest isn't bad; it could complement our army's strength. How about we ask Big Sister-in-law to come and hear her opinion?"

Yu Shi Jun agreed, "This subject also thinks the same."

Su Ling's face darkened. What a good deputy general of his. Every time Yu Shi Jun opened his mouth, it was always about her. Su Ling was annoyed. However, he could not rebuke. Qing Mo had much better knowledge of the rainforest than them. Su Ren used this opportunity and shouted at the man outside, "Anyone!

Ask Madam to come to here!”

“Yes, sir.” A soldier obeyed.

In the cave, a young man was clutching on his shoulder, half-kneeling on the ground. Bright red blood was flowing between his fingers, soaking his entire right sleeve. He didn’t dare to move an inch and just silently waited for the shadow in front of him to speak.

As the person on the leader chair did not speak, Yan Ge quickly asked, “What happened? Did you get caught by Su Ling?”

The young man shook his head and answered, “I was not. I was shot by the woman beside him. I also heard her say that she had found a way to cross the valley. However, she did not say what kind of method and just shot me.”

A woman?! Yan Ge’s face immediately froze and urgently asked, “Is she a slim and petite woman? Also, wearing a black attire?”

The man nodded, “Yes.”

After listening to the man’s confirmation, Yan Ge tightened his fist. His entire expression was full of hatred. Wu Ji asked, “Do you know her?”

Gritting his teeth, Yan Ge replied, “She was the one who broke my golden whip!”

Yan Ge faced the leader and reported, “Leader, she is Su Ling’s wife. She possesses good martial arts skills. She also has a sword that is really powerful.”

It was well-known that Su Ling was brutal and cold-blooded, but even bringing his wife to a military campaign? If his wife was that strong, why hasn’t he heard about her at all?

“Su Ling...” A pair of eyes under the hood got colder.

Part 14

“Report! Mistress said...” A soldier who was sent to call Gu Yun entered the tent. After a moment of hesitation, he replied, “She was not free right now and asked for General to... wait.”

There was a simultaneous silence echoed inside the tent. Some of the nearby men actually lowered their heads to hide their smiles, staring at the unclear drawing on the desk. They did not dare to look up to observe Su Ling’s expression. They saw a pair of hands clenching so hard until it looked like a vein was going to burst out.

As a wind passed through, everyone looked up. There was still a shadow of Su Ling in the tent. They looked at each other and laughed really hard.

Hearing laughing sounds from the inside, Su Ling became more furious. He asked the soldier, “Where is she?”

The soldier was frightened and quickly replied, “Madam is at the slope training the soldiers.”

Was she still at the slope? Knowing that she didn’t intentionally provoke him, Su Ling’s fury gradually reduced a bit. However, it couldn’t completely dissipate as he wasn’t used to people disobeying him. If he went back to the tent now, those rascals would make him angrier. Su Ling decided to go to the slope.

On top of the hill, the soldiers were still training under the dark sky. Su Ling wasn’t as angry as before. He looked around to find Qing Mo but couldn’t find her stature. He randomly asked a person, “Where is Qing Mo?”

Seeing Su Ling, the soldier quickly corrected his posture and answered, “Reporting to general, Madam has just gone back to the camp.”

Su Ling frowned. He couldn’t just leave now, otherwise, people would think

that he was especially looking for her. Observing the soldiers training before his eyes, he asked, "How is the training?"

A soldier strengthened his back and replied, "Please be reassured, general. Under madam's careful instruction, the soldiers have mastered the basics. With more practice, it will be perfect."

He strongly patted the soldier's shoulder. He was satisfied. He really liked this kind of attitude. His laughing sound was heard by some soldiers. When they realised it was Su Ling's, their eyes brightened. Their tired state was washed away.

By chance, Leng Xiao looked up and his eyes met Su Ling's. They were staring for a while before Leng Xiao looked down and continued to tidy up the fabric. Su Ling raised his eyebrow and said, "You! Come here!"

Leng Xiao hesitated a bit before going up to meet Su Ling. In a low volume, he said, "General."

"You are called Leng Xiao, aren't you?" He remembered how she called this person.

"Yes"

"New recruit?" Su Ling has never met him. However, judging from his performance today, he did not look like a new recruit. He was calm and smart.

"Yes."

This kind of indifferent attitude towards compliment or scolding gained Su Ling's respect. Su Ling smiled, "Good! You will report to Tiger troop tomorrow."

Leng Xiao didn't answer this time. His eyes were bleak. He didn't look happy at all.

Su Ling curiously asked, "You don't want it?" In the Su army, the Tiger troop was the elite force(s) directly under his command. Whoever entered the troop would get easily promoted. It wasn't easy to enter the troop. Everyone who got offered wouldn't refuse it. He actually didn't want it?!

Leng Xiao remained calm and replied, "Thank you for general's intention, but Leng Xiao prefers to stay at Madam's side." ←- So sweet~~~

Part 15

Hearing his response, the soldier beside him quickly gave him a jab, but Leng Xiao didn't bulge.

This person was really weird. He was willing to follow a woman, instead of entering the Tiger troop?! Su Ling wasn't angry. Instead, he smiled, "I'll give you a chance to consider it. After we finish suppressing the rebels, give me an answer."

After speaking, he didn't wait for Leng Xiao's reply and went back to the camp.

As Su Ling's figure diminished, the soldier beside him impatiently scolded, "Leng Xiao, why were you so naïve. If you enter the Tiger troop, your future will be bright!"

Looking like nothing happened, Leng Xiao squatted on the ground and continued tidying up the fabric. The soldier beat his chest; he entered the Su army two years ago and was still a normal soldier. Why was this great opportunity not given to him!!

He didn't realise he was in front of Gu Yun's tent. Why did he come here?! Imagining that arrogant face of hers, he wanted to turn back when he suddenly heard Old doctor's voice from inside, "Madam, your wound is not life-threatening but it's still quite serious. You must carefully maintain it so it won't leave a scar."

A familiar warm voice with a hint of mocking said, "Thank you for your consideration. I will try to be as careful as possible."

"It can't touch water and also cannot be opened again like today."

After a while, Gu Yun carelessly replied, "Uh... I will try as much as possible."

As much as possible? Why did a woman need to boast about her strength?

He quickly opened the curtain and entered the tent.

Seeing the arrival of Su Ling, Old doctor quickly stood up and greeted,

“Greetings to the general!”

Gu Yun was a bit perplexed, why did he come? Remembering the soldier who went to call her, Su Ling was likely to come for that reason. She smiled, “I will go there once Old Doctor finishes applying the bandage. You don’t need to be this polite to personally come here.”

It was unclear whether he was used to Gu Yun’s mock praise or because of clearly seeing the swollen and bleeding wounds, Su Ling did not pay attention to her words. He asked Old Doctor, “How did it happen?” This afternoon he had already seen her black clothes were stained by a bit of blood, but he didn’t realise that it was this serious.

Old Doctor replied, “Madam’s wound was caused by a whip. Although it didn’t affect the bone, it’s still hurting a lot.” Su Ling’s complexion darkened, making Old Doctor’s heart sink. He anxiously replied, “Don’t be too worried, general. With good care, it will definitely heal.”

The bandage was opened, and the medicine was half applied. Once this man came inside, she could not get the medicine to apply properly. Gu Yun could not resist anymore and said, “Doctor, he doesn’t worry at all. Could you quickly apply the medicine, please?”

“Yes, yes, yes.” Old Doctor regained his focus and quickly sat on a chair to help Gu Yun to apply the medicine.

The wound had actually closed a bit, but today’s strenuous exercise made the wound re-open and become bigger. The medicine application time was more painful than the first time. Gu Yun secretly bit her lips and didn’t make any sound. However, the sweat on her forehead clearly explained how painful it was.

Under Su Ling’s micro-observation, Old Doctor sweated a lot. After some difficulty re-applying the bandage, he sighed, “It’s finished. Madam, please be careful. Tomorrow, this subject will come again to re-apply the medicine and change the bandage.”

Gu Yun smiled, “Thank you.”

Part 16

After Old Doctor retreated, Su Ling still remained there with his gloomy expression. Gu Yun gently rolled down her sleeves and turned back to say, "Let's go." They specially called her to the main tent, indicating there was more serious matter.

Her face was full of sweat, with pale face plus bitten bright red lips. It was unpleasant to see. Su Ling was slightly angry and said, "Your hand has a wound. You shouldn't have done the demonstration today."

Originally, her arm had been really painful. Su Ling's words made her unhappier. She stepped forward and stood opposite of Su Ling. She coldly said, "General Su. Are you actually criticising me? Or being considerate of me?"

He didn't know why, hearing her calling him general all the time made him feel angry. Just when he was about to reply, Gu Yun spoke again, "If it is a criticism, I don't think I did anything wrong. The idea came from me. It was appropriate that I actually demonstrate it. This small wound should not affect my overall performance. If it is concern..." Her words were cut in the middle. Gu Yun laughingly continued, "It is a big impossibility. I will have goosebumps."

"Qing Mo!"

Under candlelight illumination, the soldiers outside could only see a tall muscular man and a slender petite woman facing each other. What a loving couple, ah! No one wanted to disturb the couple's moment.

However, in reality, that wasn't the case. Just by looking at Su Ling's arm veins which were about to explode, it was clear.

The tent's door was opened. Gu Yun went out. Her facial expression didn't look great. However, looking at furious Su Ling behind her, her facial expression looked not that bad anymore.

Once these two met, it was either tit for tat or fight*. Were they really a couple?! Su Ren doubted. Or were they like the people in the legend of the destined couple who should not meet each other**?!

Su Ren was still analysing when Gu Yun looked at the awkward Yu Shi Jun. Just by seeing his appearance, she knew he had just returned from the rainforest. She smiled, “How was it? Was the rainforest trip enjoyable?”

Yu Shi Jun was embarrassed and bowed his head. He replied, “This subject is ashamed.”

Gu Yun replied, “There is nothing to be ashamed for. You could actually exit that kind of cursed place. This proves that you are really capable.” Seeing the blurred drawing on the desk, Gu Yun asked, “What is this? Why you put it here?”

Yu Shi Jun sighed and awkwardly said, “The map.”

Mmm... Map?! Gu Yun really wanted to laugh, but it would be too impolite. She must endure! Must endure! She lowered her head to hide the urge to laugh. She then nodded, “Understood.”

There was only Su Ren and Yu Shi Jun in the tent. She didn’t see Mu Yi or Lou Mu Hai. She kind of guessed what they want to say. Sitting down, she didn’t press to ask.

Su Ren looked at Su Ling. At the end, it would be better if he asked, “The woods are the hardest obstacle in suppressing the rebels right now. Although the Su army is strong and brave, they’ve never fought in this kind of situation. This will also be the first time where they are clueless about the conditions of the battlefield. From your actions and opinions, we can see that you are familiar with forest operations. Tonight we called you to hear your suggestions.”

*互摆脸色 (hubailianse) to be honest I don’t the meaning of this idioms, I just guess it means they fight a lot. Can anyone help?

**冤家不聚头. Once again I don’t get the real meaning of this proverb. I have a very limited knowledge regarding Chinese idioms.

Part 17

Hi Everyone, I hope you had a good weekend. My schedule is a bit hectic. I hadn't started to pack even though, I am flying home on Wednesday. Due to this, I will post 3 chapter parts today, but I couldn't guarantee that I can post another part this week. Wish you have a good week ~~~

Gu Yun was not long-winded and quickly replied, "My suggestion is to not enter the forest. Lou Mu Hai has been there for many years, but he still cannot suppress the rebels. If you want to fight inside the forest, we would have to stay there at least half a year, then, we will have a chance to succeed. Therefore, the best way is to lure them out." Seeing the look Yu Shi Jun gave just now had proved they didn't have combat experience in the rainforest. Wanting to fight with the rebels in the woods was really seeking for their own death.

Su Ling's expression had restored back. However, the words he said still carried the smell of gunpowder, "They are not idiots. How can they abandon their good barrier and go out to fight? Even if they go out, the gold is still in the forest; we still need to go in."

His words were implying who was an idiot?! Gu Yun coldly stared at him.

Those two people looked like they would have another fight. Su Ren quickly said, "Big sister-in-law, Big Brother's words also make sense. Big Sister-in-law, can you teach some rainforest combat techniques to the soldiers and let them be able to fight in the forest?"

"I cannot." Gu Yun didn't even think and just bluntly refused.

Su Ren's mind blanked for a while. Even if she hated Big Brother so much, she shouldn't transfer that hatred to the Su army. This was really out of her character.

Gu Yun then continued and explained the reason why she refused, "Without three months of training, there will be no doubt we will die if we enter the forest.

I will not teach them.”

So it was like that. Gu Yun’s attitude was very firm. It would be hard to persuade her. Su Ren thought for a while and helplessly said, “The emperor’s decree gave us a month. Now, more than ten days have passed. We only have 10 more days. We cannot defy the emperor’s decree. Not speaking of the rainforest, even if it were a dragon’s pool or a tiger’s den, the Su army would have to enter.”

Gu Yun’s face changed slightly. Su Ren continued, “If you don’t agree to train, then, it is better to not fight this battle. However... The number of people who will die will increase.”

“Enough.” Gu Yun said, “You do not need to explain. How many days do they have till engagement?”

Su Ren’s heart darkened, “5 days.”

“How many out of the 500 new recruits that I trained came here?”

“300.”

Sighing, Gu Yun bitterly smiled, “Select 500 elites and those 300 new recruits. Tomorrow noon, they must gather in the camp.”

“No worries!”

At the end, she finally agreed. Su Ren was smart. He was holding her weakness: she couldn’t disregard lives.

Part 1

In the midday summer, the sun was like a ball of fire, hot and shiny. 5000 soldiers were lining up in front of the campsite. It was so hot out there that even one minute standing under the sunlight could make the soldiers sweat all over their body.

The soldiers were waiting in high spirit, but Su Ren was still a bit anxious. The appointment time almost came, but he hadn't even seen her shadow. Big Brother really hated unpunctuality. Yesterday, Yu Shi Jun came at Xu hour. Although he had a reason for being late, he was still given 20 flogs as punishment.

While Su Ren was still worried, Gu Yun suddenly appeared in the centre of the camp. Su Ren secretly sighed and smiled, "Big Sister-in-law."

Su Ling stood proud and lofty in front of the troop. He coldly stared at her. Gu Yun pretended she didn't see him and greeted Su Ren, "I am not late, am I?"

Seeing the sundial in the camp's center, the time was just right. Su Ren was relieved and answered, "No, you came just on time."

Gu Yun saw the back of the slightly angered Su Ling. Although Gu Yun didn't speak a word, her face clearly showed 'you need to cope with me'. This made Su Ling's anger increase. Unfortunately, he couldn't vent it out.

Gu Yun's mood was not bad. She kept on grabbing the fabric bag that was hanging on her waist and said, "Let's set off."

Su Ren asked, "To where?"

Gu Yun laughed and replied, "To get familiar with the rainforest, of course. We need to enter the rainforest environment. If not, how can the soldiers know what they are going to face?"

Her words were logical. Not waiting for Su Ren to issue the order, she just directly yelled, "Target... 20 miles to the forest's direction. Run forward!"

"Yes!" They shouted in unison. They even jogged forward in unison. Gu Yun secretly admired, they were worthy of their name, elite forces. They were really

different from those bunch of rascals.

While Gu Yun silently criticised, Su Ren had already led a black horse and said, “You just ride this horse, ok?”

Gu Yun turned her head and glanced. Su Ling and Mu Yi, each of them, also led a horse beside them. Her mood slightly changed. Gu Yun shook her head and loudly said, “It is very close, we don’t need to ride a horse. Or... has the great General Su has enjoyed such a high position and lived in comfort that he can no longer run that far?”

From the beginning, she had already planned to jog there. How could she resist not pulling him into the water (means to jog with the rest)? The great general and all the soldiers jogged together. This matter, if it was spread out, would make a good story. She was helping him!

Part 2

Su Ling tightened his grip on the reins. If he insisted on continuing to ride on horse, wasn't he admitting out loud that he had enjoyed the comfort so much, hence, he was spoiled?! It was nothing. Anyway, it had been a long time since he ran on a march. Jogging was not really that bad. Su Ling let the reins go and joined the march.

Gu Yun secretly laughed and also ran to catch up to the march. Su Ren was dumbfounded for a while. At last, he also let his reins go and jogged together.

The great general was jogging, how could he still ride a horse?!

Mu Yi widened his eyes and gently stroked the back of the horse. He smiled, "It's okay, I am more suitable with the pampered lifestyle." Ling didn't realise that he was being controlled by that lady. Following Su Ling's example, Su Ren innocently jogged. Mu Yi shook his head. Indeed, the all-men household wasn't good (complete?).

To the professional elite forces, the 20-mile distance didn't really count as anything. However, within the last 5 miles, they had entered the forest. Their feet were covered in mud while their bodies were sticky and moist. Arriving at the place Gu Yun designated as a target, the troop arrangement was messed up. However, the five thousand soldiers quickly returned to the formation while still breathing heavily.

Gu Yun secretly adjusted her breath and then walked to Leng Xiao and Liu Xing's side, who had been waiting beforehand. She asked, "Have you finished preparing 'that' thing?"

Liu Xing looked at two big bags on the ground and gulped. He nodded quickly. Leng Xiao calmly added, "They are ready."

Gu Yun smiled brightly, "Thanks for the hard work. Both of you, go and join the others."

"Yes."

Gu Yun turned her back and saw the red-clothed Mu Yi looking at the bag. He

looked really curious. Gu Yun was wondering. The horse couldn't enter this dense rainforest so far, hence, he would have traveled on foot for quite a long distance. How come his red attire was very clean and neat, free of mud?! And also, Su Ling who had been running along the way didn't lose his breath nor did he look tired. Is this so-called *neigong** self-healing?! This really made one feel stuffy. Her heart was full of doubt.

However, seeing the eyes that showed firm resolution and willingness to learn in front of her, she quickly refocused her mind. She told the soldiers, "The fact that you can appear in here means that you must have understood the responsibilities you bear. Every one of you was chosen from the Su army to form an elite team. I have absolute belief in your fitness and strength. If you have an open battle with the rebels, you absolutely can defeat and subdue them. However, your biggest obstacle this time is the rainforest and then the rebels.

"The circumstances inside the rainforest are different from its outside. The humidity is high and also very stuffy. Don't you already feel some shortness of breath?" Gu Yun asked. No one answered. All of their faces showed resolve and no emotion.

Her brows raised. Being a so-called elite was not that good. She preferred people with blood and meat (with emotion). She crossed her arms over her chest and lightly smiled, "There are only five days left. To be honest, the training contents will not be a lot. Today is the first day, so it won't be really hard."

After hearing her words, the new recruits who had been training under her before gasped. We're doomed! Last time she also smiled and said it wouldn't be too hard, but the result...

Those elite forces who didn't understand the real meaning of the words kept calm and remained expressionless. In their hearts, they were unhappy. They'd been picked, chosen, and harshly trained fighters. No matter how tough it was, they won't even crease their eyebrow.

Part 3

Hi everyone, I've officially started my holiday. Yeay! The internet here is extremely slow... Therefore, I am going to post the chapter parts by batches instead of every day.

Without analysing their expression, Gu Yun could guess their thoughts from their manner. She kept on smiling and lightly said, "The energy to walk in here for one hour is equivalent to the energy consumed when running for 3 hours under normal circumstances. Furthermore, the bushes and trees grow wildly. The ground is also wet and slippery. In addition, you need to be mindful of poisonous insects, snakes, ants and leeches. If everyday you can walk 100 miles, in this rainforest, you can only walk... 10 miles."

Ten miles? It was impossible! Here was already forest. They had just spent two hour walking for 5 miles, how could one day's time only be equivalent to 10 miles!

Most of the people had heard of this madam's actions; they were really curious. Seeing her today, she was really different from the imagination!

Regardless of whether they were listening or not, Gu Yun still used a 'do as I say' style of speaking, "Your objective of entering the rainforest is to look for the rebels' lair. The rainforest is very big and spacious. Once entered, one must prepare to stay for 8-10 days. If you cannot build a fire, it will be disaster. Without fire, you will be suffering at night. Not being able to eat warm food and cook things are small matters. The most important thing is inside rainforest, your feet will start to fester. You will be really close to dying."

Su Ling was standing at the back the whole time, watching the skinny and weak woman who seemed almost drowned in the sea of the group. Even though she only said couple of sentences, Su Ling was already convinced. She had broad knowledge about rainforest. Or else, she wouldn't be this relaxed and confident. However, what kind of circumstances shaped her to become the woman in front

of him? This was the first time in his life, he was... interested in a woman.

Gu Yun had noticed the inquiring eyes that kept gazing at her. She wanted to ignore him, but it was not that easy. That man really had a strong presence that could not be disregarded easily.

Gu Yun no longer thought about it and continued, “Therefore, build a fire now for me to see! Who wants to be the first to try?”

Gu Yun had just finished her sentence, and many hands were already raised up. It looked like many of them were confident that they could build a fire. Gu Yun’s brow raised and randomly chose several people. She said, “Let the five of you do it.”

Gu Yun took the bag at her waist and threw it to Leng Xiao, “Leng Xiao, give them the *huozhezi* (火折子, a tool to ignite the fire).”



huozhezi (火折子, a tool to ignite the fire).

Leng Xiao opened the bag. The bag was full of *huozhezi*, which were buried in the plant ashes. He took several of them and gave it to those 5 people.

Those five took the *huozhezi* and tried to ignite a fire. While they were trying, Gu Yun suddenly spoke, “Wait a minute. Place the *huozhezi* somewhere you think it won’t get wet easily. Then from here, run to the biggest tree over there and return here. Go!”

Everyone looked to where there was. Approximately, it was 1 miles distance

from their current location to that tree. The team of five didn't understand Gu Yun's intention, but they still didn't dare to disobey it. They put the *huozhezi* in between their outerwear and innerwear and ran towards the tree.

Not too far away, their speeds were getting slower. The corner of Gu Yun's mouth raised. As they neared the tree, the number of branches and vines increased, as did the humidity. The *huozhezi* would most likely be useless after returning back.

Su Ling's eyes narrowed. The two miles journey from here to there and back again took more than half an hour. This was only the rainforest periphery, if it were the center...

Part 4

Back at Gu Yun's location, those five were full of sweat. They didn't think the fog and mist would be that thick, that even the tree trunks were dripping water.

Gu Yun smiled, "Now, you can try to ignite the fire."

The five quickly recovered from their thoughts and took out the *houzhezi*. They tried to start the fire, but it wasn't successful. They whispered amongst themselves, "How come the *huozhezi* are wet?!" They had been really careful to place it on their chests, but it still got wet?!

Gu Yun secretly smiled. It looked like they didn't understand the power of humidity. At this time, Leng Xiao finally understood the use of plant ashes inside the bag. They took away all the moisture and kept the *huozhezi* dry.

Those five people revealed a defeated look and went back to join others. Gu Yun smilingly continued, "Are there any of you who want to try it?"

This time, no one dare to raise their hands. Before they were too impulsive, now when they thought it again even if the *huozhezi* didn't get wet, all of other things that they brought would still get wet, which meant there would be nothing to feed the fire and keep it alive. How could they build a fire then?!

After waiting for a while, as no one was speaking, Gu Yun loudly continued, "Building a fire in the rainforest needs a skill. I will teach you this skill." After looking at the bags on the ground, Gu Yun's eyes flashed with excitement. She laughed, "However, before this, I think there is something more important thing to learn about."

Since they were so full of self-confidence, it wasn't her character to not give them a 'blow.'

Many of them still had a little hesitation in their hearts. They secretly waited for what was the important thing that Gu Yun talked about.

Gu Yun lips were crooked. With an exceptionally gentle voice, she said, "Without fire you could live for about 7-8 days. Inside the rainforest, you need to consume a lot of energy to travel. Without food, you will probably die within

three days. Therefore, I think the most important lesson for today is to teach you what kinds of food you can or cannot eat inside the forest.”

Eat?!! Liu Xing had goosebumps. Boss didn’t really want them to eat the things inside the bag, right?! No way!

Leng Xiao was thinking the same thing at the time. His facial expression was not quite right.

“Leng Xiao.” Gu Yun winked at him. Leng Xiao walked beside the bag and opened it. All of the things inside the bag were poured out.

At once, there was a stack full of dead snakes and maggots on the ground about as high as half a man’s height. Snakes of all lengths and colours were there. In addition, there were frogs and termites. Some of them were dead, but some were still alive. However, the most disgusting thing were not these things, but the fat blood-sucking worms, which were as big as an index finger. Their plump body squirmed, making people feel itchy and their hairs brittle. Even those elites who had seen many hard things couldn’t help themselves and involuntarily frowned. Meanwhile, the younger new recruits helplessly took a deep breath.

Mu Yi who was standing in front of the troops was even more obvious. He stepped a bit further out. In all of his life, he had been clean and happy. He was unwilling to get too near those disgusting things.

Su Ling and Su Ren looked at each other. Both of them didn’t really understand what she really wanted to accomplish, but they still maintained their composure and coolly observed.

Part 5

Hello, everyone this batch will be the last batch of posts until Christmas (or probably new year, depending on the internet connection and other things). Hence, I would like to wish you a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year. May next year bring us more happiness and joy.

XOXO,

Nutty.

Everyone was surprised and disgusted while Gu Yun looked satisfied. She squatted and took a live frog. She said, "It is really abundant, isn't it? Inside the rainforest, there are actually many foods. However, the question is... Do you dare or not dare to eat it? Do you know or not know how to eat it?"

Eat? When all soldiers finally heard all of the clues, their faces changed. She wanted them to eat those disgusting things?!

Gu Yun took out a dagger from her waist, gently slid the dagger from the frog's mandible. She poked a gap and neatly skinned the frog. Her hand movements were fast and the skinned frog was still moving. Gu Yun looked up and walked to the first row of the troops. She showed the just-skinned frog in front of a soldier and smiled, "This frog's skin isn't edible, but the meat is really a good food."

Luo Yan didn't take the frog. His eyes met Gu Yun's. Gu Yun smiled, "You don't like frog? Snakes and termites are also not bad. You can choose whichever."

Gu Yun's slightly ridiculing tone made Luo Yan increasingly unhappy. He icily looked at Gu Yun. The words were already at the tip of his tongue. However, the strict military discipline during his service prevented from him talking carelessly. Therefore, he didn't speak a word.

Gu Yun had always been good at observing people's expression. Although he didn't speak, she knew what was on his mind. However, she needed him to speak it out loud. Gu Yun inquired, "What are you thinking? Speak!"

Getting Gu Yun's approval, Luo Yan straightforwardly said, "We can bring dry

food to rainforest. Even if we've finished the dry food, this forest must have many fruits. Why should we eat those horrible things? The military order cannot be violated, so even if Madam asked this subject to drink poison, this subject will not hesitate. You do not need to test us like this, humiliating us."

Gu Yun's smile slowly disappeared. Her gaze held a bit of resentment, helplessness, and disappointment. She slightly raised her voice, "Do you think I asked you to eat these things to humiliate you? In order to establish my superiority?"

No one dared to reply, but Gu Yun was not irritated. She calmly explained, "Bringing dry food into the forest will not last long as it will become moldy soon. Regardless of how many you bring in, there, you will run out of food within three days. This is a fact. For the fruits that you mentioned, I advise you not to eat them. You don't have any idea which fruits are edible, which ones aren't. The fruits in the rainforest more or less are mildly toxic and not very suitable for eating. Most importantly, solely relying on fruits will slowly make you weaker and you'll lose your strength for fighting. For this matter, eating one frog will give you more energy than eating 10 fruits."

Liu Xing secretly frowned. Boss couldn't just reply like that. Those who were questioning her would say even if there is no good fruit to eat, they could still eat any fruit and just endure the bitterness. They would rather be dead than be in pain.

With the already-dead frog in her palm, she asked, "Do you really think that this kind of thing is not edible?"

Rubbish. Who would want to eat those things? Don't just speak without action! If you had the capabilities, you would eat it yourself...

Part 6

Luo Yan was still complaining in his heart. The next moment his calm appearance disappeared. He was so surprised that he couldn't help himself and widened his eyes.

She... She, she... She really...

Not only Luo Yan, everyone else was also shocked when they looked at Gu Yun. This included Su Ling and Mu Yi. Both of them were blankly staring for a moment.

In front of the troops, Gu Yun calmly stood. She took the frog in her hand to her mouth and calmly bit it. Her face showed no expression when she chewed it.

Just when everybody's surprised face showed either panic, curiosity or admiration, Gu Yun swallowed the frog. Then she opened her mouth once again, "I relied on these things that you call not edible and survived living in the rainforest for a month before finally coming out alive. I've never forgotten the humidity, nor the terror of the rainforest since then. You and I only have 5 days time. I have not and will not talk about the war strategy. I will only tell you how to survive at any time in the rainforest. If you think that I am humiliating you, I won't hold you and please leave this instance."

The clear sarcastic voice was not that exciting, but it echoed around with the silence of the forest.

Everyone's heart in the troop faltered. However, no one dared to expressed it out loud. In the silence, Leng Xiao just stepped forward when the man, who complained to Gu Yun previously, stepped out faster than him. He strode to the terrorising pile, took out a fat worm and didn't hesitate to put it into his mouth...

The yellowish green coloured innards bursted out of his mouth. Although Luo Yan tried to control it, his body still slightly shook.

He actually chose the worm, which most of people wouldn't dare choose. Gu Yun secretly smiled and admired. This man was really impulsive.

Behind Luo Yan, there was Leng Xiao. He took a small snake, skinned it and also

bit it.

Someone took the lead. Regardless of if they really admired Gu Yun or got forced, everyone ate more or less a mouthful. After this, Gu Yun finally said loudly, “Enough! These things are best when roasted. When possible, you don’t need to eat it raw. Now, I will teach you how to ignite fire.”

“Yes.” Everyone was relieved. Fortunately, she did not use any more bizarre training methods.

Gu Yun’s words almost made Mu Yi laugh out loud. Actually, it was better not to eat raw. Yet, she forced all the soldiers to eat it?! This type of blow was really cruel. This woman... really was...

The first day training experience had been unforgettable for a lifetime. Even in the next 10 years from now, they would still complain over and over again when they talked about what they’d been through today.

Part 7

At night.

The sky was clear. The bright crescent moon shone through the spacious camp. Under the gentle moonlight, one desolate shadow was standing there. The petite and weak figure was stretched long by the moonlight, giving a feeling of frail desolation.

At a distance, Su Ling kept looking at this woman ever since returning from the forest. Su Ling strode to Gu Yun's side. A deep baritone voice asked, "Was that one thing you said this afternoon true?"

Gu Yun didn't turn her back and weakly asked, "Which sentence?" She had spoke a lot this afternoon, how could she know which one he was referring to?

"Why did you need to survive in the forest for a month?" Gu Yun didn't reply to him. He unexpectedly believed her words. Although she had been suppressing her feelings when she spoke about her experience locked in the forest for a month, he still could see through her.

Gu Yun's back stiffened. After a long time, she replied, "I don't have the mood to talk about it today." Being in the rainforest this afternoon had brought back many of her memories. She seemed further and further away from the modern era. She missed the city that she'd been living in for 29 years, her parents, her teammates... She... really wanted to go back.

Su Ling was there beside her; she should be asking about that golden *bagua*. However, she felt really tired and didn't want to fight with him.

Gu Yun silently turned her back, leaving. Su Ling wasn't used to this side of her. He felt her shadow showed inexplicable of sadness.

"Qing Mo." Su Ling didn't really understand what he wanted to say, but he had opened his mouth.

Gu Yun's step stopped. Opposite against the moonlight, she was unable to clearly see the man's expression. He rarely took initiative to call her. How come he did so tonight?

Greeting Gu Yun's puzzled eyes, Su Ling didn't know what to say to her. It was fortunate that the night was hazy. His crumpled and awkward face could not be seen. After a while, Gu Yun started to get impatient. Su Ling then finally spoke up, "Tomorrow, you just train the soldiers here. You don't need to go to the Crow's Valley."

She almost forgot the 'rescuing Han Shu' mission for tomorrow. Gu Yun replied, "When will it start?"

Su Ling frowned and coldly replied, "You don't need to know."

Gu Yun pressed, "When will it start?"

Su Ling didn't even answer her question, only giving her that cold arrogant look.

This man's arrogance was truly annoying! If he didn't reply, she could always ask someone else! Gu Yun's eyes lighted up and smilingly she said, "I only want to see the capability of the rebels. Don't worry! My hand is still injured, I won't take the spotlight from you."

This woman couldn't really tell good from bad! Su Ling coldly replied, "You are an absolutely annoying woman."

Gu Yun lightly raised her brow and smiled, "How many women have you met?" She remembered in the manor, there was not even a single female mosquito, let alone a woman. In addition, looking at his attitude towards women, she really doubted many women would dare to appear beside him.

Su Ling didn't think that Gu Yun would ask this question. His face showed a surprised look, and he glared at Gu Yun.

Gu Yun shrugged and sympathetically gazed, "Well, don't think so hard. I understand." After speaking, Gu Yun turned her back. She sighed heavily and then went into the tent.

"Qing Mo!"

Hearing the roar behind her, Gu Yun mouth unconsciously twitched. The colour of the moon tonight was really beautiful and her mood was not that bad anymore.

Part 1

Hi Everyone,

A bit of housekeeping message. Things are slightly better than I am expected, so I am able to post more chapter parts as a Christmas gift. By the way my one and only computer is going to be fixed. It will return to me next year, so I am unable to translate as fast as before (I am at my sister's mercy because I am using her laptop to translate temporarily).

That's it for the message. Although it is a bit early, I want to say have a great holiday and Merry Christmas!

Cheers,

Nutty

Daytime in rainforest was much shorter than the outside. For most people who walked in, they would have felt the inside was really dark. Gu Yun, this time, didn't joke around. Later, she would still need to go to the Crow's Valley, so she answered to the point, "People cannot live without water. Although we don't know the exact location of the lair, it will surely be near a water source. Therefore, drawing the water points inside the rainforest will give you an estimation of where the lair is located. It is useless to talk more. Today's training program is to draw the water lines in the rainforest. I've said a lot about how to survive in the rainforest, so you better remember it. Now, make ten groups! Your responsibilities are to draw the places surrounding a water point."

Gu Yun looked at the team captain, who was also the person who swallowed the worm yesterday, Luo Yan. She said, "You will be responsible for the grouping."

"Yes." Luo Yan had been in Tiger troop for five years; both his combat and organisational skills were strong. Within less than half an hour the grouping was done.

10 bags, which were filled with plant ashes, were given to Leng Xiao. Gu Yun

said, "Leng Xiao, give them the items."

"Yes."

Leng Xiao was handing each team leader a bag while Gu Yun was explaining, "Inside, there are paper and charcoal. Use them to draw. However, every time you finish your drawings, put them inside the ash bags to keep them dry all the time. Or else you are only wasting your time. Understood?"

"Understood!" Hearing they would formally enter the forest, everyone's spirit was quite elevated.

Although Gu Yun's facial expression was clearly not as good as yesterday, but facing vibrant faces in front of her, she said, "Before you go, I have three demands/requirements for you. After you enter the forest, you must obey them. If you disobey them, it means you disobey the military order and you will be discharged immediately without the right to appeal."

Immediate discharge without appeal?! Leng Xiao puzzledly looked at Gu Yun. Boss has never given this kind of deathly order. What kind of demands were they?

"First, your task is to draw the water points. You must only go alongside of the waterflow. At most, you can closely observe the surroundings. You cannot selfishly or randomly walk. The second demand, if you encounter rebels, you must not chase after them. You just need to take note of where they appeared or disappeared. The third one ..." Gu Yun paused for a while and loudly said, "Open your eyes a bit wider. Increase your alertness. Inside the forest, there more than just rebels after your lives. I don't want to see a single one of you lose your lives there."

Gu Yun's stern and serious tone revealed her care for them, and so their hearts were warmed by her words. They loudly replied, "Yes."

"At Xu hour, I will be here, waiting for you! Now, go!"

Five thousand soldiers rapidly lined up by groups. Each group went towards their own direction. Watching their figures disappear, Gu Yun's heart was high on her expectation of them. Four days. There were only four days left. She was forced to employ such a method to let them observe what was the real

rainforest. Hopefully, they could remember what she had taught them yesterday and would be able to exit the rainforest.

Part 2

The Military Camp

Since early in the morning, seven thousands soldiers had lined up nicely in front of the camp. Su Ling's face was pitch-black. He was a bit stupefied when he heard Su Ren's report about Gu Yun leading the troop at dawn to enter the rainforest. Yesterday, she also insisted in going to the Crow's Valley. How could she, after a night, give up? This was really out of her character.

For a long time, Su Ling didn't say anything. Yu Shi Jun stepped forward and reported, "General, we are ready to set out."

Su Ling focused back his mind and nodded, "Set out." Forget about it! It was still better that she stayed.

"Yes, sir!" Facing the entire army, Yu Shi Jun ordered, "Set Out!"

The soldiers in formation set out to the Crow's Valley. Very quickly, there were only Su Ren and red-clothed Mu Yi left in the field.

Su Ren curiously asked, "You aren't going?"

Shrugging his shoulders, Mu Yi looked bored and replied, "I've seen too much killing and fighting. It no longer interests me. "

"Then, do you want to go and see Qing Mo's training?"

Frowning, Mu Yi replied, "It's dirty, not interesting."

Not going to observe battlefield and also not going to see the training. Su Ren laughed,

"Please don't say that you woke up this early just to chit chat with me?"

"Yes." Mu Yi shortly replied, surprising Su Ren. It couldn't be, right?

Looking at Su Ren, Mu Yi (in a rare moment) asked seriously, "I want to know something. Regardless of Qing Mo's status, who is she, and what is her objective in coming to Su family, as long as Bing Lian choses her, she will be indeed the Su family's eldest daughter-in-law. Am I right?"

Su Ren looked at him for a while before nodding, "Yes."

Mu Yi lightly raised his eyebrow. Su Ren felt something wasn't right and asked, "Have you got any news regarding Qing Mo's background?"

"Not yet."

Returning to his usual self, Mu Yi shrugged and replied, "There is nothing to do so early in the morning. I just talked nonsense. You don't need to be that anxious."

Leaving the anxious Su Ren, Mu Yi smiled. Once he turned his back, the smile on his face disappeared. In his heart, he worried about Ling. Although nothing could be decided about Qing Mo's background, according to his analysis, this woman had a problem.

Part 3

The Crow's Valley

The sunlight was very dim in the valley. Black clouds and gales rapidly enveloped the Crow's Valley layer by layer, making it appear extremely dangerous. At both sides of the canyon, the two forces were standing face-to-face. On one side, there was the Su army wearing armour while the plain-clothed rebels were standing on the other side.

From the outside, there appeared to be only several hundred people standing on the other side. However, their hearts were clear that this was just a camouflage.

Su Ling squinted his eyes to see further. It seemed like there were two men leading the opposition's troop. One wore a bright blue attire. His braided hair reached his knee while his hand held a long silver whip. He emitted an arrogant aura. The other one was plain-clothed. With hands held behind his back, it could not be seen what kind of weapon he had.

Those two appeared to have an imposing aura but neither looked like a leader. It was clear they were playing to be one.

"You are Su Ling?"

Su Ling was observing them. Yan Ge also fixed his eyes on the man who looked majestic and powerful, studying Su Ling for a while. A dark red war uniform coupled with a tan complexion made him look extraordinarily valiant. Satin black hair was tied behind. His eyebrows were sharp and straight. His face was stone-like, making him appear domineering and unhibited. Coupled with those pair of cold eagle eyes, it made Yan Ge slightly frightened.

Su Ling didn't reply and just asked, "Where is he?"

Although the person (Su Ren) that Yan Ge met last time was not him (Su Ling), it was undeniable that this person was Su Ling. His body emitted a murderous aura which could only be possessed by those who had managed thousands of soldiers and experienced bloody battles.

Wu Ji lightly tilted his head. Dozens of people on the right side separated into two sides. Behind them, there was a large stone. A body full of blood and bruises appeared in front of everyone's eyes. His hair was messy and his face was covered with blood, making his countenance unclear. He was tied by two thick chains over his shoulder to the rock, unable to move.

Yu Shi Jun couldn't help but shout, "Vanguard!"

That person stirred, looking up with difficulty. He looked at the opposite side of canyon. Immediately he regained his full consciousness and shouted, "General!"

Su Ling's heart tightened. They had tied Han Shu like that to a stone! Even if the soldiers were able to move there, it would be hard to rescue him. He had to find a solution immediately.

Su Ling slightly raised his head and asked, "What do you want?"

That person immediately called him general. He was definitely Su Ling. Yan Ge replied, "My leader wants to meet with you alone. Come along with us and I will release him. If you don't agree, just help us to collect his corpse."

Once Han Shu heard it, he immediately said, "General, please don't take that risk! They have definitely laid an ambush!" Even though he had drifted off a couple of times, he had still been able to feel that there were quite a number of people in the cave.

Yan Ge strongly whipped the wound on Han Shu's chest. This kind of pain almost made Han Shu faint. Harshly slapping Han Shu's face, Yan Ge loudly said, "I don't have much patience. You better be quick."

Part 4

Happy New Year Everyone!

Sorry, I've been slacking. Let's continue the hard work this year. Thanks Remy for your help last year~~~ and Thanks to all of your comments that keep me motivated. Although I didn't have time to personally reply every one of them, I've been reading every single one of them. The most question I got is whether I would like to translate the other book, A mistaken marriage: Record of Washed Grievances. Until now, I don't have the intention to do so, but I will reconsider it after this project is finished. Btw, if any of you unaware of zazajunnie is translating the second sister book (A mistaken marriage Match: Mysteries in the Imperial Harem, click [here](#)). Please head over and support her.

Su Ling's straight eyebrows wrinkled. The blue-clothed man, who was clamouring, wasn't easy to deal with. Meanwhile, the grey-clothed man who was silently observing was most likely even harder to deal with. Han Shu was tied onto the big rock. Even if the soldiers were able to cross there, they might provoke the rebels. If they did, not only would they be unable to rescue him, but they would also cause his death.

Su Ling was reticent. Yan Ge's black eyes were wandering around. Unable to find the person he was looking for, Yan Ge's eyes flashed and loudly he said, "Su Ling, where is your little madam? Why don't you bring her along? I really long to see her again."

Su Ling's eagle eyes became colder. He was still about to reply when a clear elegant female's slightly ridiculing voice was heard, "Do you really miss me that much?"

Everyone looked at the treetop, where the voice had originated. They were only able to see a hand which gradually pushed aside the thick foliage, revealing a pair of slender legs. Su Ling was secretly annoyed; this woman had unexpectedly hidden in the tree. He didn't even feel her presence, damn it!

The dark shadow jumped down from the tree and stood at the canyon side. Gu

Yun smilingly looked at the arrogant Yan Ge and said, “Do you think that losing the battle last time was still not bad enough?”

Yan Ge’s facial expression changed and he shouted, “You better not fall into my hands! Or else...”

Not waiting for him to finish his sentence, Gu Yun smilingly replied, “Or else, you will be out of luck! The new whip is not bad, however, I don’t think you have enough whips that you can afford to let me break it!”

Upon hearing about his golden whip, Yan Ge was frustrated because he couldn’t vent his anger. He pointed at Gu Yun and loudly swore, “Disgusting married woman! You are really arrogant!”

“Enough!” Su Ling impatiently interrupted and said, “I will go with you, so release him now.”

Yan Ge was still too hot headed. How could he willing to give up?! He said, “That woman also needs to come over!”

Wu Ji wrinkled his brows. The less trouble the better it was for them. Just when he about to protest, Yan Ge continued, “You cannot bring that evil sword over.”

It looked like Yan Ge’s was still thinking about his broken golden whip. Never mind, without the sword, this girl wouldn’t create any trouble. Furthermore, she might be useful later as a hostage to stop Su Ling later on. These kinds of thoughts ended Wu Ji’s attempts at another protest.

Gu Yun lowered her head and thought for a while. Then, she put Bing Lian on the ground and said, “There is no bridge or ladder here. How do you think we are going to cross over there.”

Yan Ge icily smiled, “If Su Ling cannot even cross over to here, then you are not worthy of meeting our leader. You just collect the corpse and return.” Moreover, it was said that Su Ling didn’t only have high intelligence, but also possessed unfathomable martial arts. If he really couldn’t cross over, then it would show that this person was not Su Ling. Or was it only a false rumor? If that was the case, then did they really need to probe the actual situation?!

Then, Yan Ge took out a dagger that was stored on his waist side. He really wanted to slit Han Shu’s throat.

Part 5

“Stop.” Su Ling roared. “We’ll go with you!”

After saying this, Su Ling walked to the canyon’s side, near the rock wall where there was a tree. He raised his right hand and forcefully hit the trunk. The trunk creaked once and then the tree fell off towards the other side of the canyon. Because it was palm strength, a part of the bark was still connected to the tree. The gap between two sides was too wide, and the length of the tree could only cover half of it. However, Su Ling possessed *qinggong*, hence, this kind of thing was nothing for him.

Gu Yun was stunned. He ... was too strong. Next time when fighting with him, she must remember to bring Bing Lian along!

The rebels on the opposite side were also stunned. What strong power! With just one palm-hit, a tree could be chopped down. Then, to him, chopping people would be as easy as turning his hand.

Wu Ji was secretly frightened. It was no wonder that he could dominate the world for so many years. It was unknown how many people had been scared by it.

Gu Yun walked toward Su Ling and whispered, “Later, when I distract them, use your Chi Xue to break the chain.”

Earlier while still on the tree, she had noticed there were people behind the rock, waiting to ambush. The wind in the canyon side was not weak. Even though the tree trunks were completely still, it could be seen that there were people above them. Also, the amount of people was not few. If the soldiers went over, they would face very a dangerous situation. They definitely couldn’t stay long. The chain on Han Shu’s body must be broken immediately. It must be Chi Xue or Bing Lian, those kinds of weapons! She originally didn’t want to make an appearance, but if Su Ling went there alone, she was afraid that he would entangle with the rebels and be unable to rescue Han Shu.

Su Ling was startled. It turned out that she was provoking the blue-clothed man on purpose. She wanted to come along with him to rescue Han Shu.

Grasping her waist, those two people jumped onto the trunk. Su Ling whispered back, "You rescue the person! I will deal with them."

She rescue? She grew somber. Look at the thickness of the chain! Without Bing Lian, how could she rescue Han Shu! This was ridiculous! As she only focused on rescuing the person, she didn't pay attention to the physical distance between them. Su Ling's heart was beating hard. How could she be so skinny? To the point where if he used a little bit more force, her waist could be broken up. This kind of delicate body, how could it endure the battle. He seemed to forget that they had had a battle before.

When he saw Gu Yun's ferocious sight, he regained his focus. He lightly coughed. Su Ling whispered in her ear, "If Bing Lian has really recognised you as its owner, as long as you call it, it will be back to your side."

Part 6

So magical?! Gu Yun's elegant eyebrows raised. Both of them had stood on the trunk for a while, looking like they were flirting with each other. Yan Ge impatiently yelled, "Both of you, what are you dawdling for?! Quickly come!"

"Hold tightly." Su Ling once again tightened his grip, pulling Gu Yun onto his chest. He stepped on the trunk, and with several light jumps, he reached the end of the trunk (what used to be the tree's top). Gu Yun could feel Su Ling's breath. With no effort, he jumped over the wide gap. Finally, both persons arrived at the other side.

Although Gu Yun believed in Su Ling's capabilities, her heart couldn't help but feel perturbed.

At last, Yan Ge could clearly see the woman who could forcefully oppress him. She was actually a very young woman! Not only that, she was also ugly! He had lost to her once. As he thought about it, he was getting angrier. He glared at Gu Yun and cursed, "It turns out it is a little silly girl."

Arriving at the other side, Gu Yun was no longer provoking him. Her clear eyes narrowed, secretly analysing the people and surroundings around Han Shu. She ignored him. Yan Ge lost his interest.

After Su Ling set his feet on the canyon side, Wu Ji's eyes never left Su Ling. He had a gut feeling that this man was not so easy to deal with.

Standing opposite to Su Ling, Wu Ji lowered his voice and said, "General Su, please come with me."

Su Ling secretly observed the man in front of him, who looked calm and indifferent. This person was self-possessed; it wouldn't be easy to guess his intention. It was a pity that he became a rebel. Smiling to himself, Su Ling didn't move at all and said, "If I was able to be suppressed by you, your leader won't want to meet me."

That arrogant aura made Wu Ji secretly surprised. From the beginning Yan Ge's temper was not that great, so he smiled and said, "You don't want his life

anymore?!” If Su Ling really didn’t care about his subordinates, then he wouldn’t come at all. Now that he came, he still played at an upper hand!

Yan Ge faced the rebel beside Han Shu and winked. The rebel pulled out a big dagger and held it to Han Shu’s neck. The dagger left a trace of blood on the neck.

Su Ling icily looked and replied, “It is given that I want his life back. You all will also stay alive.”

After talking, Su Ling took out a blood-red sword from his military cloth. An ear-piercing dragon humming was heard in the canyon. The blood-thirsty sword was emitting a red light. Yan Ge immediately took out his lash. The whip and the sword intersected, creating fire every time they met.

The moment the sword was out from its sheath, Wu Ji had already felt a heat wave. He quickly told the men behind, “Kill him!” Today even if they couldn’t bring Su Ling home, they absolutely could not let him rescue Han Shu.

Part 7

Almost at the same time, Gu Yun charged towards Han Shu while shouting, “Bing Lian!”

The echo of her voice hadn’t finished before a bright white light was already seen. Bing Lian had already been unrestrained and flew to the other side of the canyon, falling onto Gu Yun’s hands.

Yan Ge was shocked. The sword was actually magical! This would be really messy. Her sword was the everlasting cold breeze sword (Bing Lian) while Su Ling’s was hot as lava (Chi Xue). If they let these two rescue the hostage, how would they face the rest of the tribesmen?!

Yan Ge told people on both sides of the forest, “Shoot the arrows!”

The woods were collectively moving. This side of the canyon was actually full of rebels. Every one of them had a long bow in their hands and two quivers of arrows on their back. It could be seen that they had plenty of weapons.

At the other side, the soldiers had their bows ready to shoot anytime. Just as Su Ling pulled out his sword, Yu Shi Jun quickly ordered, “Shield the arrows! Tiger troop, attack!”

“Yes, sir!” Lines of soldiers were armed with bows.

As the opposition ordered ‘Shoot the arrow!’, Yu Shi Jun also yelled, “Shoot the arrows!”

At this time, both sides of the valley simultaneously shot arrows. Gu Yun needed to avoid the arrows as well as rescue Han Shu at the same time. It was a difficult task. Su Ling had thought to go and help her but he was obstructed by the heavy short arrow attacks (from Wu Ji, I assumed). Su Ling calmly avoided them. Coincidentally, his eyes met with those indifferent eyes from the treetop. As expected, this person was really hard to deal with.

Most of the rebels hid on top of the trees. On the rebels’ side, the arrow attack’s impact was very little. At the same time, the tiger troop who had gotten ready, had thrown their hooks over.

Instantaneously, there were ten ropes connecting the two sides of the valley. Wu Ji looked over and pointed the ropes, saying, "Shoot the arrows!"

The people on the trees who were holding the bows didn't really understand what was going on. There was nothing on the ropes, why they needed to shoot? Just as they were still doubting, one by one, figures were speeding over from the other side. The speed was very fast. It was so fast that as they positioned the arrows to their bows, 10 people had crossed over. In addition, the soldiers constantly flew across like eagles. By the time they shot the arrows, they failed to even hit a few of the soldiers.

Part 8

Hi everyone, I got a lot of scoldings/complaints (hahahaha) because I gave you cliffhanger yesterday. Well, I'm going to warn you ahead this is going to be a cliffhanger again >o< Read it at your own risk. Check next week for the 12-9 as the other parts weren't ready yet. Please hang there while we are slowly editing it to give it a better flow and logic >o<. Have a nice weekend.

The rebels were distracted. Some of them went to fight with the tiger troop. Gu Yun finally got a chance and charged to the big rock side. She swung her sword and immediately the thick chains crashed down. Due to losing the chain as his support, Han Shu fell. Gu Yun didn't go to help him and immediately went after the rebels who were coming. Gu Yun yelled, "Han Shu, are you able to stand up?!"

"Yes!" Tightly gripping onto the rock as a support, he slowly stood up. Even though his eyes were still blurry, because General and Madam risked their lives to save him, he must not drag them down!

The trick was indeed good! Su Ling was worthy of his name (Su means long-standing while Ling means rise high)! Wu Ji calmly said, "Capture them!"

Obeying his order, the rebels' part of the canyon started to shake. Gu Yun eyes widened. We were doomed! Their camouflaging skills were good. More importantly, their organisation skills were comparable to the army troops. They had hidden there for so long. Without orders, they didn't even move.

The green-clothed rebels crept out from the ground, as far as the eye could see; they came from everywhere!

The first batch of soldiers had arrived at Gu Yun's side. Gu Yun didn't say too much and pushed Han Shu to their side. She urged, "Take him and go!" The rebels at this side were plenty. Even if they brought all the 7000 soldiers here, they would all die. It was better to retreat now.

"Yes."

Boom!

The ropes were cut off. Gu Yun looked over. They wanted to cut all the ropes. Su Ling also looked at the situation in front of him and ordered, "Retreat!"

"Yes." Getting the order, the soldiers who had been escorting Han Shu had arrived on the canyon side. The soldiers on the opposite side began to pull the ropes on the soldiers' body, pulling them back again. At last, Han Shu was successfully evacuated to the other side.

Gu Yun used Bing Lian to defend herself from the rebels. Bing Lian was very sharp and its icy breeze also compelled people, however, she was heavily outnumbered. She was becoming more and more tired, but the number of rebels coming kept on increasing. If they didn't leave, they wouldn't be able to get away. Moreover, her arm was still injured. Su Ling slayed the rebels beside Gu Yun and shouted, "Go first!"

"Okay." Gu Yun took the opportunity and quickly turned to the nearest rope. Without her, it would be easier for Su Ling to get out.

Her movement was rapid; she had already climbed the rope. It looked like she didn't have any intention to stay at Su Ling's side. Were they even a husband and wife?! Wu Ji was astounded. In his heart, he had decided he would stop her from escaping.

Gu Yun had put the hook on the rope. Wu Ji used the short bow in his hand, aiming for her sleeveless arm. When he was about to shoot, he looked at Yan Ge who was cornered by Su Ling to the canyon side. He was indeed courageous! Yan Ge's whip had been burnt down to half. Wu Ji's eyes flashed, he changed his target to the rope above Gu Yun's head and shot.

The short arrow was shot across the air, and without any mistake, it pierced the rope. The rope violently moved as it was cut off.

Part 9

Hi, everyone! As I promised, this is another part! I can't speed up the translation as I have to push my work because I took 3 weeks off last year.

Warning: This going to be a cliffhanger (again) and most of the chapter parts until chapter 15 will be a cliffhanger. I couldn't do anything as the author wrote it that way. Please tell me if you want me to post a chapter at once (but I think the post will be much less frequent, I'm talking about a chapter every one-two month)

Cheers,

Nutty

"Ah..." Together with the broken ropes, Gu Yun's petite body was thrown towards the rushing river below.

Just a moment before the rope was completely broken, Gu Yun caught the front end of the rope. The force of gravity and the tension of the broken rope increased her falling acceleration. Her hand was really pained due to frictional burn from the rope, however, in her mind, Gu Yun only had one thing: she absolutely could not release the rope, or else she would definitely fall into the river.

Su Ling heard the voice and looked over, only to see the moment the rope broke. Gu Yun's small body was falling like a kite whose line was cut.

His heart was suddenly startled. Su Ling hadn't fully understood why his heart felt pain, but his body had already moved by itself. He strode to the canyon side and jumped.

This was the time!

Wu Ji's eyes slightly squinted, and his lips gradually formed a cold smile. Once again, his arms raised the short bow and aimed for Su Ling's arm. With full force, the arrow sped and directly hit its target.

“En...”

Gu Yun felt a figure rushing towards her. The rope swung while her ears captured a low moan. She looked up. Half a body's length above her, there was the great figure of Su Ling. What did he want to do?! Why did he jump?!

Falling into the river was an extremely dangerous matter because the current was very strong. If they couldn't get a hold of themselves when they were in the water, they would easily get swept away. However, if they didn't fall into the water, the rope would swing them from one side of the canyon to another with a large inertia. The power would be enough to break some of their ribs.

With her feet stroking across the water surface, Gu Yun was secretly relieved that the water was not too deep. She didn't need to worry about being swept away. However, looking at two people who almost hit the uneven surface of the canyon wall, which was made of very hard rock, Gu Yun could only hope that her current rich maiden body could withstand the blow.

As the distance got closer, Gu Yun forced her body to toughen up. Her hands were tightly gripping the rope and her eyes were closed in anticipation for the pain.

Her shoulder suddenly started hurting. Gu Yun could feel her body being carried by someone. Her waist was tightly gripped. She opened her eyes, only to see Su Ling's dark red war armour. Before she was able to ask why he had jumped, Su Ling quickly adjusted the position and turned around in the middle of the air. Gu Yun was stupefied. Don't say that he wants to...

“Bang!”

The sound was echoing. Su Ling used his body as a bumper and heavily hit the rock wall. Gu Yun was tightly enclosed in his embrace so she didn't suffer any injury. Although she was held really close to his chest, she could still feel the force's impact. Even with his protection, Gu Yun's head was still spinning. Since his back bumped into the wall, he must have suffered internal injuries!

Part 10

Dear all,

Thanks for Remy's speedy editing, I am able to post the rest of chapter 12 tonight. Unfortunately, I cannot guarantee I will post some of chapter 13 anytime soon within this week.

P.S. Majority voted for frequent chapter part, hence, I will post chapter parts min. 3 parts a week and I will announce if I change my commitment.

Enjoy,

Nutty

Gu Yun quickly looked up. Su Ling's calm face didn't show many signs of pain. Only his face appeared a bit livid and his brows were taunted with his forehead a bit wet. It was unclear whether it came from his sweat or moisture.

Just as Gu Yun wanted to ask his conditions, she heard Su Ling's restrained lower-than-usual voice, "Let's go up! I will carry you on my back."

He must have suffered a serious injury from the last blow. Gu Yun shook her head and answered, "There is no need. I can do it myself. You just go first."

Gripping the rope, Gu Yun wanted to lower herself to allow him to climb up. However, the hand on her waist tightly gripped her, encumbering her movements. She looked at those deep black eyes in front of her in a strange manner. In his eyes, she could find anxiousness, and even his voice carried a little bit impatience, "Don't talk nonsense! Quickly go up!"

His breath was short. His eyes were red. Gu Yun acted decisively and didn't fight with him. Judging from Su Ling's personality, saying more would get her nothing, even the peaceful time would get destroyed. Therefore, she chose to shut up and would continue arguing when they were at the top of the canyon again.

She used Su Ling's hand to help her climb onto his back. She could clearly see

there was an indentation full of blood on his dust-covered back. She couldn't help but be stupefied, "You..." The crimson blood followed along his scapula. He had lost a lot of blood! Gu Yun's brain quickly recounted that Ge Jing Yun's previous injury was also the same, where the blood continuously flowed.

The short silvery arrow could be seen in the injured site. Damn it! Did he really not want his life? His back was already injured with the arrow, yet he used his back to proof the shock! That kind of large force made the short arrow fully embedded!

Gu Yun used one of her hands to grab the waist bag. Not caring about her dishevelled clothes, she tightly applied pressure on his continuously bleeding wound. The soldiers at the top began to pull them up. Not long afterwards, they had arrived back to the top of canyon side. Yu Shi Jun went to greet them. He was pulling Su Ling's right arm while urgently asking, "Madam, are you alright?"

Gu Yun shook her head "I am okay, but Su Ling isn't."

Having arrived at the canyon side, Gu Yun wanted to climb down from his back to ease his burden. However, she found her calf was tightly grabbed by Su Ling's big hand. The rebels on the opposite side were seriously glaring here. Yan Ge was getting even angrier. He threw the remnant of the whip and yelled, "If you have the capability, don't escape! Come back and fight again!"

Su Ling piggybacked her and arrogantly met the opposition's eyes. His eagle eyes glared at the ever calm and indifferent Wu Ji. Under his glaring, Wu Ji was a bit shocked. Su Ling didn't get hit by that arrow?! Impossible! However, if he did, how could he effortlessly look at him and still carry the madam?

Gu Yun lowered her head. Su Ling's right shoulder had covered the back of the war armour with blood. He must not want the rebels to know how serious his wound was!

Part 11

With both of her hands encircling his neck, Gu Yun lightly climbed on Su Ling's back again. Her face showed an innocent little girl's expression. She took advantage of the moment to conceal his bloodied back.

Su Ling's muddy body stiffened. Her soft body was in such close proximity with his back. His nose smelled a light fragrance, warming his chest and causing his icy cold back turn to fire (*in translating and editing world*, N: Su Ling is a pervert >0<, R: Su Ling is definitely having a dirty thought :3). Su Ling was entranced. He had never experienced this kind of feeling before. Was a female body supposed to be this soft?

Su Ling's breath became significantly heavier. Gu Yun thought it was due to the wound worsening.

"Useless troops (虾兵蟹将, Shrimp soldiers and crab general), you still dare to presumptuously clamour, go back and report to your leader. My husband says, within ten days, you must tighten your den's security. Have your leader cleanly wash his neck and wait!" (to get prepared for beheading).

This sentence made the opposite party swear even more fluently. Gu Yun slightly smiled. Yan Ge made himself look like a fool by throwing a fit in such circumstances.

Meanwhile, upon hearing her calling him "husband," Su Ling's brows wrinkled even more. It was unclear whether this was due to disgust or anxiousness. In short... his heart felt strange, but he couldn't recognise the cause.

If Su Ling's wound was not treated immediately, he would collapse due to the blood loss. Su Ling was still standing there, looking like he still wanted to pursue. Gu Yun lightly whispered in his ear, "Let's go."

Su Ling regained his focus and strode away.

Yu Shi Jun confusingly looked at his back figure. Wasn't the General dissatisfied with Madam? Then, why today did he suddenly become so affectionate? Patting

his head, Yu Shi Jun scolded himself as meddlesome. It was a problem between the couple, how could he, a bachelor, surmise?

Thousands of people exited the Crow's Valley.

A black figure on the old banyan tree was looking at the troops who gradually disappeared into the forest, "What a good Su Ling." The husky and velvety laughing voice made the birds fly away. His eyes suddenly flashed brightly. It was too fast, preventing people from deciphering the meaning of the flash.

Only half a mile out, Gu Yun quietly said, "Yu Shi Jun, quick! Help me get down."

Yu Shi Jun didn't understand, but he still helped Gu Yun. He used his hand to support Gu Yun's arm. This time, Su Ling didn't stop her, and Gu Yun quickly jumped down.

The blood had been long soaked through the dark red war armour, even Gu Yun's black clothes were covered in blood. The rock residues from the collision with the canyon wall were still stuck on the clothes, attesting to the strength of the collision before.

After enduring for so long, once Gu Yun stepped down, Su Ling helplessly half-knelt on the ground. Yu Shi Jun and Gu Yun quickly supported him.

Part 12

“General!” Yu Shi Jun didn’t realise that the general was badly injured! Damn it!

“Doctor!”

“This subject is present.” The accompanying doctor quickly presented himself.

Gu Yun urged, “Quickly look at him!”

“Aye.” The doctor didn’t dare to be neglectful and quickly examined the wound on Su Ling’s back. After examining it, his eyebrows creased deeply and he replied grimly, “The general’s wound is very serious. That short arrow had fully penetrated into the right shoulder. It is definitely impossible to take it out here. We need to treat it in the camp.”

“For the moment, just stop his bleeding.” If his blood continued to flow like this, he would be dead before arriving at the campsite!

Su Ling was still fully conscious and tilted his head with labored breaths. After several acupoints, his complexion had grown slightly better. He asked, “How is Han Shu?”

The doctor carefully handled the wound while replying, “Please be assured, General. Even though the Vanguard’s injuries are not light, his body is very fit. There isn’t any danger.”

“I’ve sealed the acupoints. Let’s return to the campsite before we talk again.” Secretly releasing his breath, Su Ling used Yu Shi Jun’s shoulder as a support to stand. He didn’t look at Gu Yun beside him. With Yu Shi Jun’s arm support, he stubbornly headed back to the camp.

Looking at that bloodied back, Gu Yun’s heart became inexplicably irritated.

The sky was completely dark. The bonfires in the campsite were lighted. Outside the main tent, a pair of male and female figures walked to and fro. Over time, they became increasingly anxious.

Gu Yun's face showed a worried expression. Su Ren comforted her, "Sister-in-law, don't worry. Big brother's body has always been strong. This little injury won't matter for him." Although his mouth saying those words, in his heart, he was secretly worried. It had been more than two hours. Besides the pots that went out full of blood, there was no news! How could he not worry!

Gu Yun was also not in a mood to speak to him. She was very worried about the well-being of the man inside the tent. Moreover, she was more worried the enemy might take advantage of this situation. Gu Yun quietly spoke, "You should increase the guards in the campsite. I'm afraid they will know about Su Ling's injury and attack here."

"Don't worry. I've already organised everything. If they actually came, it will be much better. The battle in here will be much more beneficial to us than a battle in the rainforest." Since he was left behind in the camp, he had organised everything earlier. Now, he just hoped for big brother's safety.

Speaking of rainforest, Gu Yun remembered there were still 5,000 elites in the rainforest! Damn it, her brain wasn't really working today. "Su Ren, how many doctors came along in this expedition?"

Why did she ask this? Su Ren was uncertain, but he still replied, "Eight, why?"

Gu Yun just smiled, "Could you give me two of them?"

Thinking for a while, Su Ren nodded, "Of course, has something bad happened?" Today's battle at Crow's Valley didn't have many casualties, basically everything was settled. Why did she need two doctors?

Part 13

Gu Yun didn't want to keep him in suspense and quickly replied, "Your five thousand elites went to observe the forest today. I estimate a third of them will need a doctor." This time, she impatiently sent them into the forest to try to let them grow by purposely harming them. It was because there was no other way. The time limit was four days, she had no choice! Counting the time, Gu Yun sighed, "It is almost Xu hour. I will go and take a look at them."

So that was the case, Su Ren said, "Your wound has just been bandaged. I will ask someone to go there and have them return."

Gu Yun shook her head, "Today they cannot return. Night in the rainforest is the scariest. From now on, the real training has just begun. If I was not worried about their lives, doctors should not go there. Tonight I will stay in the forest. You stay here. Take care of Su Ling."

"No, you can't," Su Ren anxiously replied. "The doctor has already told you. If you cannot take care of your wounded arm, it will cause further problems in the future."

Slightly smiling, Gu Yun replied, "I will be careful. I've already told them that I will be waiting there at Xu hour. How can I break my promise?"

The firmness and stubbornness in her eyes definitely didn't lose to Big Brother! Su Ren bitterly smiled, "In any case, I couldn't ask you to stay, could I?"

Gu Yun slightly raised her brows but didn't answer him. Su Ren was helpless, "Okay, I will tell Yu Shi Jun to arrange some people to accompany you."

Gu Yun still wanted to talk more, but looking at Su Ren's firmness, she then smiled and replied, "Okay. This place will be your responsibility."

Looking again at the main tent, Gu Yun hesitated for a while. In the end, she didn't go in but just left.

Su Ren looked at Gu Yun's back, secretly guessing the meaning of her gaze before. Was the concern based on the friendship, or just simply gratitude towards his big brother. Was Big brother's 'hero rescuing beauty' able to get the

beauty's heart?

“Ah...” A low moan came from the inside of the tent.

Part 1

It's Sunday night in Melbourne now. I really don't want tomorrow to come. I still want to rest 000. Yet, life must go on. I'm releasing two parts tonight and will release 3 more before next week is over. Enjoy and have a wonderful week. This batch (like always) is edited by Remy :) *Thanks, girl!*

“Ah...”

A low moan from the inside the tent made Su Ren's heart sink. Big brother always didn't let the doctor to use general anesthetic every time he got injured. Every time, he always stubbornly endured the pain. People in the battlefield got injured very frequently. However, he had never seen his brother hurt like this before. Su Ren's heart was worried. Finally, he couldn't help himself and went into the tent.

Inside, two soldiers were tightly pressing on Su Ling's shoulders. His army uniform and face were splattered with blood. Su Ling was half-lying on the bed. There were traces of plum-red blood on his back and a deep dent on his right shoulder. Su Ling rapidly panted, his hands tightly clutched the edges of the bed. His complexion was very pale, alarming people, and his forehead was covered in sweat. Meanwhile, his face became twisted because of the pain. Su Ren asked, “Doctor, how could this have happened?”

One doctor was helping to tend Su Ling's wound while another doctor was holding the bloodied short arrow. Putting it on a towel, the doctor gave a long sigh before replying, “It's almost done; the short arrow has been pulled out. Please be assured, Commander. After this, the handling of the wound won't be a problem.”

Walking closer to see, Su Ren's eyes flashed slightly. This arrow was really tricky. It had a five-inch length and was covered in blood. On the arrow, there were many fine hooks. Looking at it made him tremble. This kind of arrow didn't penetrate out of the body. Every movement would have made the hook penetrate deeper into the muscle. No wonder the doctors were tending the

wound for so long!

After much hard work, the wound stopped bleeding. The doctors carefully applied the dressing onto the wound. Su Ling finally loosened his fist. Facing Su Ren, Su Ling asked, "How is that woman?"

He didn't think that the first sentence his big brother asked would be about Qing Mo. He hesitated for a moment and then replied, "She... She went to see Han Shu." If he let big brother know she went to the rainforest, Su Ling would be really annoyed.

With two eyebrows pressed together, Su Ling asked icily, "Ask her to come to my tent." When did she become so close to Han Shu? This would be the first time she met him! He didn't know what was the source of his anger, but the final result was that he wasn't happy.

Su Ren was slightly surprised and faked a smile, "Big Brother, you have been injured so heavily. Please have a good rest. Meeting sister-in-law tomorrow won't be too late!"

Sensing something fishy, Su Ling squinted, "Where did she go?"

Su Ren didn't know how to reply. Su Ling lost his patience and growled, "Speak."

Deliberately concealing some facts, Su Ren evasively said, "She went into the rainforest. She said that she wanted to train the soldiers on how to stay in the rainforest at nighttime."

Part 2

“She wanted to stay in the rainforest tonight? Does she want to die?!” Su Ling quickly rose up, wanting to sit up. However, just because of a move, his shoulder started to bleed again.

The doctors were frightened and said, “The wound was really deep. Please don’t randomly move, general!”

There was a lot of blood loss. A slight movement made his vision blur. Struggling to rise up, Su Ling growled at Su Ren, “Call her back!”

“Big brother?” Su Ren was stupefied by Su Ling’s temper. He knew that his big brother would get angry, but never did he think that his big brother would be this angry. Could it be that he was worried about impropriety?

He just reenacted ‘hero saves the beauty,’ now he was very anxious and angry. Did this mean Su Ling cared about her? Su Ren smilingly replied, “I’ve told Yu Shi Jun to accompany her. Just rest assured! The wound in her arm has been tended to. I saw that her spirit and body were pretty good, so you need not worry.”

The ‘understanding’ look on Su Ren face made Su Ling shudder. Impulsively he said, “When did I worry about her?!”

Su Ren lightly raised his eyebrows, making Su Ling become even more uncomfortable. He angrily roared, “All of you, go out!”

Fortunately, the doctors had finished bandaging his wound. Getting scolded by Su Ling like that, they didn’t dare to delay any longer and quickly retreated. Su Ren looked at him. He could still roar with so much strength. Su Ren could leave him without worrying, leaving behind Su Ling alone in the tent. Su Ling was lying on the bed. He must be crazy! It was just staying a night in the rainforest! Why should he care about what she was doing?!

Night in the rainforest was cold and wet, despite the five to six big bonfires on the ground. Gu Yun and Yu Shi Jun had gotten used to it, but the two doctors couldn’t help but shiver.

Yu Shi Jun anxiously asked, “Madam, Xu hour had arrived. Did they encounter some trouble?” In this kind of haunted place, once people had entered it, they wouldn’t forget about it for the rest of their lives. The last time, he got lost near Crow’s Valley, embarrassingly enough. They went deeper into the forest, and he didn’t know what kind of trouble they would encounter!

Gu Yun secretly thought the same, but her mouth could only calmly reply, “Just wait a little bit more.”

The time passed by slowly; an hour in the rainforest had made some of them crazed. Not far, there was a flash of light. Yu Shi Jun alertly tightened his grip on his sword and shouted, “Who’s there?”

The light was becoming brighter, Gu Yun guessed they were coming back. However, there were ten groups, so she didn’t know which group was coming. She asked, “Who’s there? Quickly report your name!”

Part 3

Today will be a single part update. So tired -o-. I went to a Boxing circuit class in Emporium Melbourne, innocently thought that I was going to be okay after the workout and could directly go to work afterward. Now, abs muscles are aching. Hiks hiks... Have any of you went to a boxing class before? Did you experience the same thing? Okay, back to the post. Enjoy~~~

“Leng Xiao.” His voice sounded patently tired. As they gradually came closer, Leng Xiao called, “Boss, it’s me.”

Gu Yun secretly sighed. “At last, someone came back.”

The soldiers walked extremely slow. Gu Yun had a bad feeling, so she went and greeted them. She found sluggish faces in front of her, gradually relaxing after a long period of tension. Behind Leng Xiao, there were several soldiers carrying three to four people whose feet had got injured. Gu Yun squinted her eyes to look further. It looked like they stepped on a trap. Gu Yun shouted, “Doctors, tend their wound.”

“Yes.” The two doctors carried the medicine box away towards their direction.

The first group had come back, and they were now sitting in front of the bonfire, looking extremely tired. They didn’t speak a word. Gu Yun also didn’t tell them to line up. After today, they would start to understand what the rainforest was.

Arriving at Leng Xiao’s side, Gu Yun asked, “Did you encounter the rebels?”

Leng Xiao eyes were full of surprise and admiration. He didn’t say anything, yet she knew. “En, we encountered a group of cavalries. However, they looked like they went to get some water, so they didn’t bring any weapons. When we found them, they had gone back. It happened by a deep pond. Behind the pond, the vegetation grew vastly, but we didn’t pursue.”

Gu Yun satisfyingly looked at him, “En, you did well. Is the drawing okay?”

Nodding his head, Leng Xiao took out the drawing paper from the bag full of

plant ashes. Leng Xiao's drawing was quite detailed, even the small tributaries were drawn. Gu Yun asked, "Where did they disappear?"

Pointing at a specially marked place, Leng Xiao replied, "Here."

Yu Shi Jun also came by and looked at the drawing. He happily replied, "If the rebels took the water from there, it means their lair is nearby. It seems like they didn't hide very deep in the forest!" The madam was really smart. Putting the drawing in the middle of ashes would keep it dry. Unlike him, drawing them for a whole day for nothing!

Gu Yun's eyes slightly widened. Shaking her head, she smilingly replied, "It is not necessarily true. They are very sly, they must have a backup plan. After all the drawings are complete, we can then carefully analyse and judge."

In the middle of the discussion, there was a fire light again for afar. This group walked very fast, within minutes they arrived in front of Gu Yun and quickly replied, "Madam, quickly look at him."

After speaking, a soldier was carried to her. His foot was swollen double its original size. Gu Yun frowned and quietly asked, "Did he get bitten by a snake?"

Luo Yan shook his head and replied, "Not a snake, but a small red-coloured worm!"

"How long ago was it?"

"About four hours ago."

Although the foot was very swollen, he was still conscious after several hours and could still say 'hurt'. Gu Yun was relieved and replied, "Fortunately, it wasn't a life-threatening poison. Doctor, quickly tend his wound."

Part 4

Hi everyone!

It's Nutty again! I am so excited because it's Friday night! Because of Remy speedy editing, I am able to post a 'bonus' part tonight

Enjoy your weekend XO,

Nutty

Another hour had passed, and all ten groups had returned. More or less, there were people who had gotten injured. Everything was between Gu Yun's prediction. From the beginning she didn't have much expectation, but Yu Shi Jun frowned a lot. This was the Su Army's elite force. One full day hasn't even passed, yet they'd become like this. How could they fight the enemy later? What should the other (non-elite) force do?

After letting them rest for an incense time, Gu Yun loudly shouted, "Everybody, line up! Luo Yan, start counting the people."

"Aye."

Both their bodies and souls were extremely exhausted. However, being soldiers, they should follow superior's order. Even though they didn't feel like moving, they still had to move. At last, they started to crawl up from the ground and lined up.

After finishing his count, Luo Yan reported back. In the middle, he encounter a small soldier who kept on scratching his back. Luo Yan quickly asked, "Fang Qing Hong, how can you keep moving when you are lining up?!" The small soldier was frightened and didn't dare to move. However, his face looked so pitiful and in pain, it attracted Gu Yun's attention.

Luo Yan was satisfied with his performance and strode to Gu Yun's side, "Reporting to Madam, the troop..."

He was still speaking, but Gu Yun had shook her hand, signaling him to stop.

Walking to the small soldier, Gu Yun asked, “Your body is really unbearable, isn’t it?”

Fang Qing Hong strongly nodded his head but still didn’t dare to move.

The lad’s face was pale and his eyes look uncertain. Coming across one possible scenario, Gu Yun’s heart quivered and asked, “Turn your back.”

“Aye.” The lad quickly turned his back.

“Take off your upper clothes.”

The small soldier was hesitating. Madam was still a woman, in addition...

Not letting him hesitate for too long, Gu Yun commanded, “Take off! This is a military order.”

The small soldier was taken aback and quickly took off his upper clothes.

His back was exposed. Beside Gu Yun whose brows creased, Leng Xiao, Luo Yan and Yu Shi Jun simultaneously took in a long breath. Fang Qing Hong was facing the soldiers, making everyone else curious about the thing on his back that could make their superiors surprised to such an extent?

The long breaths he heard behind him made Fang Qing Hong nervous. He quickly turned and asked, “Madam, what’s wrong with me?”

Once he turned his back to face Gu Yun, his entire back was exposed to his fellow soldiers. This time the gasps behind him were even louder. In addition, many of them looked shocked, because...

Part 5

There were 20 to 30 fatter-than-a-finger soft and squishy black worms stuck on his back. Upon closer inspection, those worms gradually turned red and became fatter as the time passed...

Luo Yan regained his focus and quickly wanted to help him to pull off the worms, but Gu Yun said, "Stop!"

Luo Yan didn't understand and looked at Gu Yun. However, he still stopped and stepped back.

Gu Yun was observing the worms on Fang Qing Hong back while saying, "Leng Xiao! Give me a torch and small branch stick."

"Yes." Leng Xiao quickly grabbed a torch and a stick. Gu Yun placed the fire close to Fang Qing Hong's back. The soft worms quickly detached themselves. Under the firelight, they became red-blood pouches of water, making anyone who looked at them feel itchy. Many of them couldn't help themselves and started scratching, worrying that worms were stuck somewhere on their bodies.

Holding the stick, Gu Yun was burning those soft worms while explaining, "These are leeches. They are commonly found on the edges of farms and fields. Many of you should have encountered them. However, this kind of leech is different from the one which lives on a farm. The rainforest is very humid, so they don't need to live inside a water body. The grass nearby a body of water and the back of leaves provide a suitable environment for them to grow. To detach a leech, don't use your hands to pull it, instead, use fire. It will disengage itself."

Before it was too long, the leeches fell off. Luo Yan strode forward and stomped on them. The blood splattered all over the place, creating a heavy blood smell. Gu Yun continued to explain, "They access our skin through collars, pants, and sleeves, and then stick onto our skin. There they will draw blood. The more they draw blood, the bigger they grow. Before drawing blood, they were as thin as wild grass, but after drinking blood ..." Without further explanation, everyone was clear of what would happen.

Seeing every one of them lingering with fear, Gu Yun said, “Okay, now all of you get into pairs and check each other’s back. Those with leeches on their back, please immediately go to one side.”

For a while, thousands of soldiers were looking for leeches. They found leeches on tens of soldiers’ backs, however, they weren’t as enormous as Fang Qing Hong’s leeches.

Liu Xing looked hesitant and suppressing his fear, he walked to Gu Yun’s side and quietly asked, “Boss, in case of no fire to roast them, what if we pulled them out?”

“The only thing that will get pulled is the body. Its head and sucker will still be attached onto our bodies. The wound will need a careful handling, or else it will ulcerate. In the rainforest, ulcerated wounds are very problematic,” Gu Yun slowly explained.

Liu Xing’s facial complexion whitened. His eyes were widely open, and his voice trembled, “Then how can the wound be handled properly?” Don’t say there is no cure...

Just as he finished his sentence, suddenly three to four hundred soldiers strode forward. Gu Yun was secretly taken back. She knew that there were leeches in the rainforests, but it wouldn’t be this many. That was why she forgot to warn them about it yesterday. In addition, leeches were not life-threatening. She really didn’t expect this many leeches here.

Secretly sighing, Gu Yun said, “Let me see the wounds.”

Part 6

The soldiers didn't really care about embarrassment at the moment. They quickly brushed their sleeves and pulled up their pants. One by one, they stretched out their mud-covered arms and legs in very pitiful way. Most of them just showed signs of mild irritation, their skins were swollen and inflamed. However, quite a lot of their wounds had started to develop into ulcers. The milky pus was flowing out from the wounds. Seeing the sorry states of arms and legs in front of her, Gu Yun shouted, "Doctor..."

She had miscalculated, two doctors were not even close to enough.

Busy the whole night, the doctors' tired hands were about to be cramped. After all the wounds were tended, every soldier was waiting for the order to go back to the camps and to have a good rest. However, they instead heard Gu Yun's order that they were to stay the night in the rainforest. This news caused the soldiers' hearts to sink. Their bodies were covered in mud. In addition, the mosquitos' bites started to get itchy and painful. Their ears heard many types of weird voices and sounds. Adding to all of this, the air was really hot and humid, making people anxious, impatient and restless.

What Gu Yun wanted was this lesson: inside a rainforest, despair and fear were the biggest enemy. They just stayed a day in the rainforest. If they couldn't endure this, how could they talk about having a battle here?

Yesterday, Gu Yun had taught them what to be cautious of when staying a night in a rainforest. She quietly stepped aside and sat, objectively observing their arrangement. After the commotion, under Luo Yan and Leng Xiao's coordination, thousands of soldier immediately moved. Some were assigned as night watchmen, some looked for places to rest, some looked after the fire, *etc.* They did everything according to what Gu Yun had said before. Gu Yun's lips slightly raised, she could be said to be satisfied with their performance.

Leaning on a trunk, Gu Yun took out ten of the drawn maps, sorting them based on order. While marking the drawings with charcoal, she was studying the maps. After a while, Yu Shi Jun's voice was heard, "Madam, just take a nap for a

while.”

Gu Yun tilted her head, looking at the sky. The sunlight was starting to show up. A night had already passed like that. Seeing the soldiers who had just closed their eyes, resting, Gu Yun didn't immediately order them to line up. Gu Yun put all of the drawings back into the bag and replied, “I'm fine. It's almost morning. Go and bring these ten drawings to the camp and give it to Su Ling. Let him draw a bigger map based on those. Tonight, I will go back to the camp. Then, I will discuss with him the rebels' location.”

“Aye.” Tying the bag at his waist, Yu Shi Jun walked two steps before looking back and asking, “Madam, do you need dry food to be sent here?”

Gu Yun shook her head and said, “There is no need.”

Part 7

Apologies in advance, guys! The release of chapter 14 parts would be delayed by minimum one week. I am posting the rest of chapter 13 tonight. Have good week

Yu Shi Jun was a little bit surprised. He didn't know before this that a persistent and determined woman could be so attractive. General was really blessed!

Hiding the cloth bag, Yu Shi Jun sped up.

Let them rest for another two hours.

Gu Yun half-leaned on the trunk and closed her eyes, resting for a bit.

After half an incense time, Bing Lian in her hand started to move. Gu Yun opened her eyes, quickly got up and carefully observed the surroundings. Everything was so quiet. It looked like nothing had changed.

Gu Yun was doubtful and looked at Bing Lian. It still shook continuously. What did it actually mean?!

She tighten her grip on Bing Lin and carefully inspected all of the surroundings. When she walked towards the east, Bing Lian's shaking grew stronger. She carefully stepped further for approximately one kilometre, when Bing Lian suddenly stopped moving!

Gu Yun again looked at the surroundings. However, there was nothing but bushes! Why? Screwing around with her! Gu Yun glared at Bing Lian. Just as she was about to swear, an emerald shadow attracted her attention. Gu Yun loudly shouted, "Who?"

There was no movement from afar. Gu Yun strongly clenched her grip on the sword, taking out Bing Lian from its scabbard. A hissing sound, accompanied by an icy light was observed.

Just as she was prepared to go there and investigate, the green shadow slowly appeared from behind the tree.

Gu Yun was somewhat alarmed. It was actually a beautiful woman. Her ink-like long hair was grown down to her knees. There were no extraordinary ornaments on her hair. It was only decorated with green vines knotted together with her hair into braids. The long emerald-green skirt was very simple. There was no layer of shawl straps, exposing her crystal white shoulder with only an emerald ribbon hanging on her shoulder. Wait! It was not a ribbon. It moved! Gu Yun squinted her eyes to focus. It was a small green snake! With approximately a bit over one metre in length, it was slithering around from her shoulder to her wrist. Its blood red eyes were glaring at Gu Yun. Occasionally, its small tongue stuck out. The woman and her surrounding were strangely blended in harmony.

If she wasn't an atheist, Gu Yun would have believed she saw a mountain spirit. With her hand gripped tighter on the sword, Gu Yun asked, "Who are you? Why are you in the rainforest?" Even though she looked holy and harmless, Gu Yun could not underestimate this woman who could survive in the rainforest!

The woman was just silently looking at Gu Yun, speaking no words. Her eyes were so deep and peaceful, Gu Yun couldn't read anything on her face. Gu Yun continued asking, "Are you a local (Aborigine)?"

Hearing the word "aborigine," the girl's eyes changed for a second. Gu Yun didn't have enough time to analyse the expression when suddenly a green emerald whip directly attacked her. Gu Yun quickly used her sword to defend. The sword and the whip collided. Gu Yun was surprised because the whip did not break. A closer look revealed the whip was made of snakeskin. The emerald green and inky black pattern on the skin made it look like a living snake, vibrant and lively. Gu Yun subconsciously looked at the small green snake on the woman's shoulder, only to find it was looking at her and sticking out its tongue, ready to attack anytime. ."

Part 8

Bing Lian in her hand began to shake. A bright cold light and chilly breeze followed its every shake. The long whip bounced. The woman and Gu Yun both took a step backward simultaneously.

The surrounding became quiet. Only the snake's hissing occasionally broke the silence. Both women were staring at each other, not fighting anymore.

"Boss."

From behind Gu Yun's back, noisy footsteps indicated that Leng Xiao had brought a group of people.

The woman didn't even bother to look towards the upcoming (hundreds of) soldiers. It seemed like their existence were completely irrelevant. Moving her attention away from Gu Yun, the woman took her long whip and retreated.

Leng Xiao and the others were ready to chase after her. Gu Yun said, "Don't go after her." Her instinct told her that Leng Xiao wouldn't be able to chase her.

What kind of a person was that woman? Was she a partner of the rebels? Or were there other people living in the forest besides the rebels?

The main tent.

The night curtain was just dropped. Tens of torches were placed around a big table, making the table very well-lit.

In front of the table, Yu Shi Jun took out some small drawings and laid them out accordingly on the table. He carefully looked at every detail on them. Su Ren's hand was holding a brush, marking all the intersections. Both people's full attention was on the papers. They were so focused that they didn't notice two people entering the tent.

Su Ling's black eyes were secretly looking around and slowly walked to Yu Shi Jun's back. Perhaps his footsteps were too loud, it surprised Yu Shi Jun. Yu Shi Jun looked back to find Su Ling and Han Shu standing behind him. He exclaimed,

“General! Vanguard!”

Su Ren tilted his head to look and saw Su Ling and Han Shu whose bodies were covered with bandages. He put down his brush and pointed at the chairs, urgently saying, “Quickly sit. Why did you come here?”

Su Ling didn’t even bother to look at the chair and icily replied, “I am not that weak!”

Moving to the table’s front, Su Ling studied the completed water map on the table. His eyes looked surprised, but his mouth didn’t say anything. However, Han Shu curiously asked, “What is this?”

Putting back all ten small drawings, Yu Shi Jun smiled, “Madam asked the soldiers to follow water sources and to draw the water system. Having this, we will be able to guess the den’s most likely location.” As expected, Madam had found a way. In less than ten days, Yu Shi Jun was already convinced of the petite madam’s resourcefulness and martial arts.

It was unknown whether it was the admiration in Yu Shi Jun’s eyes or Gu Yun who hadn’t returned that made the great general worried. In summary, Su Ren keenly observed that older brother of his. He found that Su Ling’s face was pale and sunken. Smilingly he said, “She said she will return tonight. It is Shi hour now, she should be coming soon.”

Part 9

“I...” Su Ling embarrassingly coughed.

He just wanted to reply and say ‘who cares about her?’, but Su Ren had cut him off and laughed, “I know, Big brother, you did not want to know what time she will return. I just said it randomly. Just take it as if you didn’t hear it.”

His eagle eyes opened furiously. Su Ling didn’t know how to vent his anger, so he just glared at Su Ren. Han Shu and Yu Shi Jun’s faces were red. However, they didn’t dare to laugh out loud at this time. If they wished to stay alive, they would not joke now.

The atmosphere in the main tent was not good. Fortunately, a soldier from the outside said, “Reporting! General Zhenxi (It is a title, given to Lou Mu Hai. The literal meaning is the western town general) is asking to meet.”

Su Ren promptly replied, “Quickly escort him in.” He just randomly said some words. It looked like he had said what his big brother wanted to say. No wonder he looked like he would explode soon.

Lou Mu Hai was unaware of what happened before. In addition, he didn’t pay attention to the weird atmosphere when he entered, so he brightly greeted Su Ling, “General Su.”

Su Ling restored back to his icy composure. He nodded lightly and greeted, “General Lou.”

Lou Mu Hai’s expression was tighter than before. After exchanging the greetings, he continued to report, “General Su, the Emperor had decreed to finish this matter and take back the gold within a month. The time was not much. If we can’t ambush them within next days, I’m afraid it will be hard to ambush again in next half-month.”

“How?” Su Ling didn’t understand.

“Why?” The tent’s curtain was open; a clear and beautiful female’s voice was heard.

The woman was wearing a black attire. However, her sleeves were damp and

her hair was a little bit messy. Luckily, she looked like she neither cared nor felt uneasy about it.

Gu Yun entered the tent and saw Su Ling whose shoulder was covered in bandages. Getting such serious injuries, and he still didn't rest properly! She silently criticized in her mind but didn't speak a word. She was not his 'anyone'. This person liked to look for trouble, why did she need to care!

"Madam, you have returned?"

"Madam, you've finally returned."

Looking at Gu Yun, Han Shu and Yu Shi Jun smiled at each other simultaneously; their speeches were hinted with eager respect. This act not only made Su Ling frown, even Lou Mu Hai also showed some displeasure. When he came in, he needed to ask for permission to enter the main tent. Yet how come when Qing Mo came, she could so easily rush in?

"Well, Old General Lou, please continue." Su Ren secretly chuckled, but at this moment they should talk about more important stuff!

Why did he need to compare himself with a little girl? Lou Mu Hai cursed at himself, as he got older, he was becoming more muddled. He immediately continued, "According to my observation over the years, the rainforest has waves of rain patterns. In 12-13 day intervals, there will be 7-8 days of continuous rainfall. It will be like this until September when the rainy season will finally end."

Part 10

Yu Shi Jun was surprised, "You mean the army came here at a time when there's less rainfall?" Impossible! If less rainfall was already like this, what would it be like when there was heavy rain?

Lou Mu Hai firmly nodded, "Yes, within 3-4 days, there will be a new round of rain coming. At that time, it will be raining for a minimum of 20 hours a day."

Minimum? Yu Shi Jun was completely stunned.

Gu Yun's facial expression was not too good either. She said, "It is already hard to fight in the rainforest, adding rain to the complication... the soldiers' spirit and energy will be halved at least."

Su Ling's pair of black eyes was staring at her from the moment she entered. Being stared at that way, Gu Yun felt weird and icily said, "Don't believe me? Great General Su should go out and see your so-called elite forces. What do they look like after staying a day in the rainforest?!"

Gu Yun thought he was about to explode. On the contrary, she found there was a touch of helplessness and concern in his slightly narrowed eyes? She must have stayed too long in the rainforest! She somehow became a little bit dull-witted. Just as Gu Yun wanted to reconfirm, Su Ling had recovered to his indifferent state and said to Su Ren, "Once you found the den, quickly get ready."

She was indeed wrong.

"I have painted the watering system. Therefore, we should be able to identify the approximate location of the rebel's camp. Our army has 30,000 people. As long as we are able to find their hideout, it will be much easier to sweep it off." Looking at Han Shu, Su Ren asked, "You have stayed in the lair for three days, did you find out anything? What were the surroundings?"

"Oh please, when I was captured and entered the lair, I was unconscious. Later on, I was locked inside a cave for three days, without any sunlight. Those rebels were very disciplined. I was thinking to prey on them, but they didn't even pay

attention to me. On the way to Crow's Valley, I was blindfolded. When they set out, the sky was still dark. I think it was about 10-12 hours before we arrived at Crow's Valley." Han Shu's voice was originally loud, now when complaining, it was deafening.

"10-12 hours?" Gu Yun scratched her ears. Seeing his 'lively' state, his injuries were not heavy. Gu Yun smiled and replied, "According to this water map, their hideout should not be that far. It seems like they took a long way around to fool you."

After listening to Gu Yun's words, Han Shu's hands tightly clasped together. He couldn't wait to skin that rebel's boss. He urged, "Then, according to your analysis, where is their hideout?"

Walking to the side of the table, Gu Yun pointed to two adjacent places on the map and said, "Here and here. The right side of that area is not very far from three rivers. Therefore, even if it isn't the rainy season, they wouldn't need to worry about water supply. In addition, Leng Xiao and the others saw the rebels at the pond. It is most likely that their hideout is there. In contrast, the left side..." Gu Yun paused for a moment and smiled, "I suspect that is the location of the gold."

Part 11

Upon the mentioning of the gold, everyone's eyes brightened. Su Ren chuckled and asked, "How come?"

Gu Yun confidently laughed. She was just about to open her mouth to explain when Su Ling's husky voice was heard, "That place is not very far away from the hideout location she mentioned before. In addition, compared to the surroundings, the topography is the most complicated one: there are many small paths that are very slippery. This would ease the transport of gold to any direction."

Gu Yun shrugged. It had been said by someone else, she didn't have to say anything.

Han Shu was overjoyed. Brightly he said, "This is great. Now we know where their lair is and where they hid the gold. Tomorrow, we can quickly raid them. This will definitely hit them hard!"

Compare to Han Shu's level of excitement, Yu Shi Jun was a lot calmer. He said, "The land structure there is very complicated. How are we going to send the troops in with discretion?"

"Fire attack."

"Using fire."

Once again they spoke at the same time. Gu Yun gently raised her eyebrow, feeling a little bit helpless and frustrated. Su Ling's face was black, making it hard to guess his feelings. It looked like there was always something wrong today, how did they become so understanding of each other?

Under everybody's attention, Gu Yun acted like nothing's wrong and continued to study the map. Su Ling's eagle eyes glanced through everybody, making them afraid to look at Su Ling and Gu Yun again.

Being glared by Su Ling like that, several of them acted like they knew nothing and pretended to be busy talking about the case...

"That's right! A fire attack is a really good suggestion!"

“Yes! The forest’s unpredictable terrain is their best advantage. Burning the area of their hideout will make it harder for them to escape.”

“Makes sense.”

The three people were ‘singing’ in harmony. Only Lou Mu Hai didn’t follow suit and seriously said, “From the map, we can see that the area is very inaccessible. I’m afraid, even if there is no vegetation covering it, it will still be difficult to catch them there.”

Su Ren, who was ‘singing’ with Han Shun and Yu Shi Jun, seriously replied, “The mission, this time, focuses on the gold, not the rebels. Even if we can’t catch them, it would still give them quite a blow. Wanting to settle them down is not an easy task.”

Han Shu nodded and added, “A fire attack is good. However, inside the rainforest, it is so humid...”

“Use petrol (lamp oil) and sulphur to ignite. As long as it doesn’t rain, we can definitely burn a small area!” Their facial expressions changed rather quickly. Su Ling was surprisingly calm and continued his explanation. Gu Yun couldn’t help but roll her eyes.

“Okay then, this old subject will go back to the city and prepare. Before noon tomorrow, the items will be fully prepared.” Su Ling who acted as military advisor had spoken, Lou Mu Hai could only fully cooperate.

“Then, I will trust Old General Lou. Tomorrow noon, we will meet again.”

“Good!” In a light-spirited manner, Lou Mu Hai strode out.

Su Ling’s attention was back to the table, immediately asking them to continue discussing the attack strategy, “Ren, Han Shu, Yu Shi Jun, please speak your opinions regarding the distribution of the soldiers and attack strategy for tomorrow’s raid.”

“Aye.” The trio spoke at once.

Gu Yun stretched her waist. They were discussing military things, not her matter. It was better that she left. Passing the table, Gu Yun quietly opened the tent’s curtain. An icy chilly voice was heard behind her, “Stop.”

Part 1

Hi everyone,

Sorry for the late update. Things were quiet messy last week: my cloning failed (again) and my laptop decided to give a final warning to find its replacement before it finally and fully retired (I've been ignoring its warning for quite a long time now). It had been with me for almost 6 years now. Everything is still good except, it is so slow and usually unresponsive. Any IT guy can help me solve the problem? Should I replace the part of my laptop or my laptop? I want to buy a new laptop/mac but as a student who fully depend on my parents, I can't afford a new one (Unless, I got a big fat red pocket today. The chance is pretty slim, almost nil). Therefore, the translation progress is a little bit slower than usual. Remy also has a lot of things on her plate, so I plan to recruit another editor to edit my messy translation (Hihihi). Anyone interested? Anyway, no more complain for today, because today is Chinese New Year. Let's forget all of the problems for now ;P.

Happy Chinese New Year! 恭喜新年 (Happy new year), 万事如意 (Wish all things will be smooth this year), 身体健康 (Wish you a good health) ! ! !

As a 'red pocket' from me, I will release the entire chapter 14. Enjoy!

"Stop." The emotionless voice behind her stopped her footsteps. Turning around, Gu Yun didn't speak a word and just waited. Su Ling bluntly said, "Using the water map to deduce the location was your idea. How can you wash your hands now?"

Gu Yun was annoyed. When did she say she didn't care anymore and washed her hands?! He didn't even call her to join the discussion. She wasn't that shameless to just break into a discussion she wasn't invited to. Apologies, she wasn't that cheap!

"Su Ling, you..." Icy eyes met a chilled glance, Gu Yun was about to explode.

Yu Shi Jun had sensed the smell of gunpowder and quickly said, "Yes, yes. It

was originally Madam's idea, why don't you participate in the discussion? Please take a seat!" What was wrong with this couple? Not fighting when they met would be as if they didn't meet at all.

Gu Yun didn't buy it and icily stared at that beautiful face. She stood at the entrance of the tent, exchanging glares with Su Ling. Su Ling was completely unhurt from being stared at like that and let her stare.

Su Ren softly chuckled, Big Brother obviously wanted the person to stay, yet he didn't say any kind words. No matter how 'unique' and tough Gu Yun was, she was still a woman. Couldn't he coax the other person? The atmosphere in the tent was bad. Su Ren looked across Su Ling's bandaged shoulder, and his eyes brightened. He stepped forward and loudly exclaimed, "Please have a seat, everyone! We hardly managed to stop Big brother's wound. The doctors had warned to be exceptionally careful so the wound won't re-open."

That pair of black eyes was still as aggressive as ever. However, his face was much better. She secretly gritted. On the account of saving her yesterday and his status as a patient, she bore it up! Walking back to the table, she pulled out a stool and sat down. Her face clearly displayed displeasure, but she still didn't speak a word.

Fortunately, Su Ling also didn't say any words to provoke Gu Yun. The group was finally able to sit in front of the table. As an advisor, Su Ling naturally took the lead. Pointing at the predicted location of the rebel's hideout, he said, "Taking Lou Mu Hai's words, there are at least 10,000 rebels here. Tomorrow, Lieutenant Yu will lead five thousand elites to first open the road and then set the mountain on fire. I will lead 20,000 elites to follow you from behind to surround the rebels' den as the fire slowly approaches to prevent rebels from escaping.

Su Ren had personally seen how bad Su Ling's injuries were. He anxiously said, "Big brother, you have injuries on your body..."

"Don't worry, I know my limit." Su Ling coldly cut Su Ren's words. Su Ling continued, "The gold location is very accessible. You must lead 10,000 elites to surround from all directions. Don't let them carry away the gold. Once you've found the gold, quickly take it out. At that time, I will arrange Lou Mu Hai to

meet you.”

Part 2

“Yes.” Su Ren didn’t advise him anymore and just received the order. He knew his big brother’s temperament. Saying more would mean nothing to him.

After listening for a lengthy time, Han Shu still didn’t hear Su Ling mention his name. Han Shu, as a vanguard, urged, “What about me?”

Su Ling dismissively said, “Your wounds have not healed yet. Stay at the camp!”

Han Shu quickly rose up and seriously replied, “General, these small wounds do not hurt me. Please let this subject lead a troop to the battlefield.”

His face showed insistence. His shoulders were tight, revealing a firm determination. Su Ling looked at him once again and finally said, “Okay, you follow Su Ren and transport the gold back.”

“Yes.” Han Shu’s mood was very good.

They’d spoken for quite a long time here, but Gu Yun was always silent. Su Ling had thought she was still angry. However, looking more closely, it appeared that she wasn’t paying attention to what they have been talking about. Su Ling was a bit annoyed. Su Ren directly asked, “Sister-in-law, what do you think?”

After thinking for awhile, Gu Yun still decided to tell them about the woman she met earlier this morning, “Today, I met an extraordinary woman in the rainforest who is a good martial artist. She is extremely familiar with the rainforest environment. She appears to be a local, who has been living there for quite a while.”

A woman? “She might be the rebel’s leader’s lover.” Han Shu could only think of this possible scenario. Why else would a woman appear in the wild rainforest for no reason? In addition, she was also familiar with the topography.

Thinking about their short encounter, Gu Yun shook her head, “It is very unlikely! She emitted an arrogant aura, completely unlike a woman who could be someone’s pet.”

Pet?! Several men looked at her again. This woman’s thoughts were very

unusual.

Gu Yun was still caught in her thought, so she didn't care about their expressions. She continued, "My main point is, if there are other people living in the rainforest beside the rebels, their existence could be a potential threat to us. Let's say we burn the mountain; we will destroy their place to live. Consequently causing problems for the future." At that time, even if they joined the armies together, she was afraid that even 30,000 soldiers of the Su army wouldn't be able to handle it.

What Gu Yun said wasn't impossible at all. The others in the room were silent. They had only focused on the rebels. Only at this time, something else was coming up? Who is the lady?

The original optimism regarding tomorrow's operation was a bit sluggish. Su Ling firmly said, "Regardless of whether she is the rebel's lover or a local, tomorrow's fire attack will have to proceed. The army will only burn a small area of the forest. With the humidity of the rainforest, without fuel, the fire will burn out. As long as the army can do it quickly, within 20 hours the raid will end. Even if there truly are locals, by the time they find out about us and prepare their army, we'll be leaving the forest."

Su Ren nodded and replied, "Yes. If we don't attack by tomorrow, we will have to wait at least half a month before trying to attack again. Then, we will pass the time limit that the emperor gave us." Disobeying the emperor's order is not something Su family could afford to do.

Her heart was still uneasy, but she couldn't tell what was wrong. Gu Yun could only nod, "Okay then, we can only proceed like this."

Part 3

Gu Yun was still absent-minded. Han Shu and Su Ling were still injured. Su Ren looked at Su Ling and said, "It is getting late. Everyone looks really tired. Let's conclude today's meeting. Let's continue to discuss the details tomorrow at Chen hour. What do you think Big Brother?"

Su Ling didn't object and just nodded, "En."

Gu Yun quickly rose from her seat. Not saying anything, she strode out. Su Ling didn't even look at her. Su Ren secretly wondered: one was ready to sacrifice his body to save her, the other was using all her strength to help him. Wasn't it suppose to be 'The groom had affection, the bride also didn't mind'? (郎有情, 妾有意 It is a proverb I think, basically saying they supposed to have a loving relationship.) Looking at any perspective, why wasn't the situation like that.

As everyone had retreated, Su Ling also prepared to go back to his tent when a red figure came in. Bringing a bright smile, Mu Yi observed Su Ling and said, "I just left for two days, yet you have been injured like this. Really... being a hero is no fun, especially a hero who saves..."

"Stop talking nonsense. Quickly vanish before me." Su Ling had gotten used to Mu Yi's ridicule. He was too lazy to reply Mu Yi's mockery and just quickly put the water map in a wooden box behind the bookshelves.

Being completely ignored, Mu Yi wasn't angry. He just sighed while walking towards the exit, "Okay... I've finally looked through Miss Qing's family background after much difficulty... I was originally thinking to discuss that Third Miss Qing. Since you are not interested, it is better for me to walk out."

Holding the wooden box, Su Ling turned around and coldly said, "Stop."

The voice was not loud but if people carefully listened, they would find the voice was hinted with anxiousness. Mu Yi's lips were curved. Not trying to keep Su Ling guessing, Mu Yi sat on a chair and happily said, "Qing Mo. Age, 15 years old. When she was five, she could write poetry. At 7, she could compose ballads. While at 10 years old, she had tied a chess match with the most famous chess master. This story was well-known throughout the country and even to

neighboring countries. At her tender age, she possesses superb chess skills, together with the big sister's zither and the elder sister's paintings, they were known as Hao Yue's Three Talents. However, she was timid, she was afraid to meet people and her body was very delicate."

"Wait." Su Ling coldly interrupted Mu Ling's report. His eyes were full of doubt, "Are you sure you are talking about the Qing Mo that I know?" The first part was still possible, even though it sounded a little bit forced. However, the later part was really... timid and delicate? If Qing Mo could be called delicate and timid, in this world, would there be a bold and healthy woman?

Mu Yi had guessed that he would get this kind of response. He shrugged and replied, "The person I reported was the Third Miss Qing, the question of whether it is the same as Qing Mo in front of us is still unknown."

Part 4

Su Ling frowned, "Don't say that she kept a low-profile for the world to see."

Mu Yi's eyes were shimmering. Ling's first response was not that Qing Mo in the military camp was a fake, but he thought it was her illusion to keep a low-profile? It looked like whether he realized it or not, Ling had fallen for the other person. Secretly laughing, Mu Yi sighed, "It is impossible for her to acquire the experience and ability that she has now from indoor by looking at several military books or punching several punches. It must be obtained through countless training. As far as I know, the third miss has always stayed within Hao Yue's capital city."

Listening to Mu Yi's report, Su Ling was still unaffected, "Maybe she had something past adventures or encounters that other people were unaware of."

Mu Yi laughed, his eyes were full of arrogance, "In this world, how can there be so many weird encounters that I cannot investigate."

Although Mu Yi's words were arrogant, they weren't unreasonable. Su Ling pondered, "Do you mean that the Qing Mo in the camp is not the Third Miss Qing, but an imposter?!" He never thought of this possibility, but at this time, he didn't have anything to refute Mu Yi's reasoning.

"I didn't say that." Mu Yi said innocently. Under Su Ling's chilling glare, Mu Yi laughed, "Truthfully, there is a simple and effective way to prove whether or not she is Qing Mo, thanks to your mother-in-law. However, the verification method is a bit 'special'... not everyone can do it."

"Stop talking around, and get straight to the point!" Mu Yi's malicious eyes shone too bright. Su Ling was able to guess things that he would say would provoke people. It was probably better not to ask...

"Mistress Qing was Hao Yue's famous tattoo artist. She had tattooed the three misses' names on their bodies when they were one-month-old. As long as you search for the 'Mo' word on Qing Mo's body, you will be able to know whether or not she is the third miss. In addition, that tattoo is not a general tattoo; the tattooed word is not usually seen. It will only appear when there is a rise in

temperature or emotion. The precise location is on the right chest. You don't suppose... Looking at her chest while her temperature rises is not something everyone else can do?" Mu Yi deliberately raised his volume and slowed his speech when mentioning 'temperature rises'. Su Ling's face got darker as he listened while Mu Yi's mood was getting better and better. Looking at Ling's performance, he already knew that Ling has not 'eaten' Gu Yun. He was really a good person, giving Ling such an opportunity~~~

Su Ling's complexion turned cold; he was silent for a long time. Not knowing what Su Ling was thinking, Mu Yi decided to be a 'good person' until the end. He pushed Su Ling, "Ling, if it were happening to other families, who she is doesn't matter. As long as you find her pleasing, leaving her beside you to warm your bed isn't a problem. However, you are a general. She has entered the military camp and received the love of your soldiers. If she isn't Qing Mo but an imposter with bad intentions, it is possible that she is a spy the rebels sent to the Su army..."

The words didn't need to continue, the meaning was already delivered. Looking at Su Ling's expression, he satisfactorily shut his mouth.

Part 5

Tomorrow was the day of the raid. As a general, he was responsible for the entire Su Army. He definitely couldn't afford to have a person of unknown identity staying on his side! The tall and big figure rose up and exit the tent.

"This is very late, where are you..." The voice wasn't loud, but if people listened to it carefully, it wasn't hard to detect the mockery in the words.

Tonight's sky was really sultry ah.

The army was facing a water shortage, but Gu Yun wasn't willing to bathe (open air) in the river. Therefore, she could only take a bucket of water and wipe her body in the tent. Her body was covered with mud and dirt. After 'washing', Gu Yun took off her black clothes. This era didn't have a bra, so she wrapped her chest with a bundle of fabrics. This made it more convenient to run and fight. It was already late in the night, so she put aside the bundle and only wore inner-clothes (肚兜儿, apron-like inner-clothes) then a black outerwear. Sitting cross-legged on the bed, she put on medicine.

Her hand injury was getting better. However, a whole day staying in the humid rainforest forced Gu Yun to put on more medicine to prevent infection. Rolling the sleeves up to her shoulder Gu Yun gently unwrapped her bandage. Some blood was oozing from the wounds and stuck onto the dressing. To take out the gauze quickly, Gu Yun gritted her teeth, closed her eyes and pulled the gauze with force. She painfully grimaced. At this time, the tent's curtain was rudely opened and a big tall figure came in.

Gu Yun was surprised. Her hands quickly grabbed the knot on her waist. Luckily, although the outerwear was loose, it was still covered the things that needed to be covered. Gu Yun heavily sighed and coldly glared at the unwanted intruder, "Great General Su, didn't anyone ever tell you to knock before entering someone's room?"

Su Ling strode into the tent, coolly replied, "No one."

Gu Yun was stupefied; the way he answered was really self-righteous! Okay then, the other person was a great general. At this moment, she only wished for him to leave and wasn't interested in teaching him manners. Single-handedly holding the medicine bottle, Gu Yun used her teeth to open the cork. She mumbled, "What is your problem? Just speak." After you are finished speaking, please quickly leave.

The inside of the tent was very dark; there was only one bedlamp in front of the bed. A bloody gauze was thrown on the ground while several bottles and clean clothes were scattered on the bed. Her petite body was shrouded in the dim light and her hand was in an awkward position, sprinkling the medicine powder.

Su Ling's face darkened. He was slightly annoyed. This woman didn't look like a woman, only knew conceit. Su Ling's face got uglier. His action was also rough (mannerless). Grabbing the bottle from Gu Yun's hand, he brusquely sprinkled the medicine, took a cloth and silently helped her to bandage her wound.

Part 6

Gu Yun was stunned for a moment but quickly recovered. She withdrew her hand. Although he was not very good at bandaging, his work was still better than Gu Yun's singlehanded work. Gu Yun secretly wondered about the reason Su Ling came to find her. A quick movement pained her, "Ouch..." Su Ling mercilessly hit an acupuncture point (结). Gu Yun softly cursed, damn it! She knew he didn't have a good intention. It was so hurtful!

Hot glaring eyes met a pair of deep cold eyes. Su Ling icily asked, "Who are you?"

"What?" For a moment, Gu Yun didn't understand his meaning.

"Qing Mo was timid and docile. Moreover, she doesn't know martial art, so who are you?" The voice wasn't loud, but every word was compelling. Gu Yun finally understood that he came here to interrogate! If she wasn't Qing Mo, what did he want to do?

Gu Yun slowly stood up, standing face-to-face in front of him and aggressively asked, "You really want to say that I'm not Qing Mo but an imposter sent to infiltrate your camp, right? In your heart, I helped you save Han Shu, train the elites, and draw the maps to gain your trust. Then, I will send a report to the other side, right?" Every one of Gu Yun's word was ended with 'right'. This seemed like it was pointing out how ungrateful Su Ling was.

Su Ling icily answered, "Personally, I don't really think that you are a spy. However, as a military commander, I cannot allow anything that might have a risk to threaten my army. I'm coming tonight to verify whether you are Qing Mo or not." He was clearly aware of all those things she did for Su army in his heart. However, he must find out who she is tonight!

Gu Yun lost her humor. He said as a general he was responsible for the entire army. This reason she could understand, but to verify? How could he verify? With her arms crossed in front of her chest, Gu Yun icily asked, "Even if I said I am Qing Mo, you will not believe it. How are you going to verify it?"

Su Ling suddenly didn't speak. His head was slightly lowered. It was unclear

what he was thinking. His back was facing the lamp, so Gu Yun couldn't see his facial expression and didn't know that at that moment the cold and arrogant great general's face was a bit dark red. After a while, just Gu Yun was getting impatient, she heard his cold awkward voice mumble, "The Qing sisters' chests were tattooed with their first name."

"Then?" Gu Yun frowned. Chest... Tattooed word... Gu Yun's brain was about to explode. Don't say he means to...

Part 7

Damned man!

Gu Yun almost ruthlessly swung her hand to slap him. However, her brain told her to calm down. It wasn't worth getting angry over such a thing. Calm down! After taking a deep breath, Gu Yun coolly said, "I don't have a word on my chest. If you think I'm not Qing Mo, then you can put me in prison. You don't need to employ such a dirty trick!" Her hands formed fists while her voice was shaking with rage. She swore, if Su Ling still dared to talk nonsense, she would mercilessly slap him.

The heaven blesses... Su Ling didn't say any nonsense, because... he directly took action.

"Excuse me." Saying such words, Su Ling's big hand caught Gu Yun's right shoulder. Though she, herself, had said that she didn't have the word on her body, he couldn't easily believe that this woman had been fooling around all along. In order to know the truth, tonight he must personally see it.

Her shoulder sank. Gu Yun was surprised. Don't say he wants to take an action!

"Bing..." knowing she wasn't his opponent, Gu Yun wanted to summon Bing Lian. Who knew that when she about to call, a red flash appeared. Su Ling's Chi Xue sword was standing in front of Bing Lian. Bing Lian could also feel a weird atmosphere and wanted to fly over to Gu Yun. However, regardless of where it went, Chi Xue dutifully stood in front of it. Bing Lian was also angry and flew to fight with Chi Xue. The sparks came because of their battle.

What a great Su Ling?! He came well prepared! Even though she wasn't his opponent, she wouldn't obediently give in!

Looking at his injured shoulder, Gu Yun was resolute. She heavily hit his shoulder. As long as he let her go, she could use the opportunity to retreat behind the bed, hence, she wouldn't be forced by him to the foot of the bed. Who knew that Su Ling could endure it?! Not only did he not stop, he also grabbed her shoulders firmer. The sound of tearing fabric was heard. Gu Yun's black outerwear was heavily torn in half.

Part 8 (From different source, PG-rated)

Sorry for a bit of a mess. Someone brought to my attention that there is another chapter part of chapter 14 that wasn't included in my source. I think it was because it contained an adult content so it got censored out. Be Warned! Get a tissue ready, in case you have a nose bleeding while reading this part. Please pardon my translation, I did it really quickly today and steamy scenes weren't my forte This part was edited by Remy *Steamy~~~ I think this should PG rated.

Having a cold shoulder, Gu Yun quickly covered her chest from being exposed so openly. She now regretted not wearing the cloth bundle earlier.

Under Su Ling's determined eyes, he definitely did not let her escape. His big hand grabbed her thin wrist. Gu Yun defended her chest more anxiously. Both people were competing with their hands. Su Ling silently cursed, how could this woman have such an enormous strength. He caught her hand and forced her to a corner. Her hands were starting to feel numb, and eventually she was unable to compete against Su Ling's enormous strength. Both of her hands were held behind her. Gu Yun, only wearing underwear (traditional Chinese underwear with the halter neck) and torn clothes, stood in front of Su Ling. Not knowing whether she was angry or ashamed, Gu Yun's entire face was red.

Under the dim light, she was like a blooming flower. The thin underwear was pressed to her body, up and down, following her breathing. Su Ling stopped breathing for a second. He felt the hot blood rushing through his chest, making him almost forgot what his aim was in coming here. Recovering from his thoughts, Su Ling looked at the right chest. There was only the smooth white skin without a word. Su Ling's eyes became colder; she really wasn't Qing Mo?!

Although her hands were clamped together, Gu Yun wasn't willing to be controlled by others. She kicked Su Ling's lower abdominal area. Su Ling gasped. Damn it!

Su Ling moved forward. The lower half of his body pressed against Gu Yun's

leg, trapping her between the corner of the tent and his body. Now, it was even difficult to raise her knee/leg. Gu Yun continued to struggle. At this time, Su Ling noticed along with her wriggling, the white skin of her right chest gradually reddened. Recalling Mu Yi's words, Su Ling grabbed both of Gu Yun's hands with his left hand, while the free right hand stroked her delicate right chest. The smoothness and warmth in his touch once again made Su Ling's eyes flash. Some parts of his body weren't obedient...

Gu Yun's entire body stiffened.

H—he, he, he... He actually...

With both her hands and legs immobilized, the angry Gu Yun didn't care anymore about her image. She mercilessly bit his closest shoulder!

"Ah..." His shoulder was in pain. Su Ling angrily looked at the furious cat-like woman. He couldn't help but wanted to laugh. The thought of her identity made Su Ling's face appear solemn. His callous cold thumb gently rubbed the skin on her chest. Under his constant rubbing, the blush becoming more apparent. Slowly, a word appeared. Su Ling's eyes slightly flashed. He squinted his eyes, glaring at the piece of delicate skin. Soon, the small bloodshot word appeared clearly. That word was... "Mo"!

Seeing the "Mo" word, Su Ling's heart burst in ecstasy. She was indeed Qing Mo! She was not an imposing spy! Once again looking at the woman who had firmly bit him, refusing to release, Su Ling said, "Little cat, have you bitten enough?" She really liked to bite people. The first time they met, she also bit him once. However... Her actions were still really cute.

His low voice had a trace of laughter. He was really comfortable, ah!! As her mouth tasted blood, Gu Yun released her bite. Compared to Su Ling's good mood, Gu Yun really wanted to murder somebody now. She roared, "Scumbag! Haven't you touched enough?!"

Su Ling's hands suddenly paused. It was not like he never touched a girl. However, he didn't know before... how a woman's body could be this warm and delicate... Gradually removing his hand, he was still dazed.

As his hand slightly loosened his grip, Gu Yun took the opportunity to break free from his 'jail'. Both of her hands struck his already bleeding shoulder. Taking advantages of his backstep, Gu Yun kicked his lower abdomen twice.

As his shoulder and abdomen were simultaneously hit, Su Ling was forced back five steps. His shoulder was damp. The sharp pain reminded him of the tragic consequences of forcefully plucking a thorny flower.

Gu Yun had grabbed the black clothes on the bed. Under the dim light, her hair looked messy. The blush on her face hadn't faded. Her eyes were full of rage, furiously glaring at him. It looked like if he once again stepped forward, she would risk her life to fight with him

Su Ling's black pupil once again looked at her for a while, then he turned around and walked towards the door. Opening the curtain, Su Ling's footstep stopped. With his back facing Gu Yun, his voice was still cold but held a hint of discomfort, "I will take responsibility!"

Gu Yun's brain almost exploded from rage. She loudly shouted, "Who the hell wants you to take responsibility? Leave me at once!"

In the middle of the night, this kind of roar left things to people's imagination...

Therefore, in the army campsite, people said that last night Madam had been 'eaten' by the General. It looked like it was not gentle enough so the madam threw a tantrum...

A breeze welcomed Su Ling who had just exited Gu Yun's tent. Su Ling's disturbed heartbeat didn't slow down but jumped more violently. Subconsciously, he looked at his left hand and once again became lost in his thoughts...

"Hey... It is just a body check. Did you really need to be so fierce?" In the darkness of the night, the red-clothed enchantress Mu Yi looked at Su Ling's bleeding shoulder. His face was clearly filled with a gloating expression.

Both of Su Ling's hands were on his back, pretending he didn't see this man who mocked him. Just when their shoulders were about to collide, Mu Yi with a pretending-to-be-sad-voice said, "Destroy the bridge after crossing? (过河拆桥

啊 Idiom, it means Abandon one's benefactor upon achieving one's goal) If it wasn't because of me, you wouldn't have an excuse to strip someone's clothes, ah! You had the opportunity to have a soft fragrance and warmth (温香软玉, idiom, means feminine charm) in your embrace, so you should be grateful to me, ah!"

"Get away!" The 'soft fragrance and warmth' phrase made Su Ling's face suspiciously dark red. His footsteps became faster.

Did he have blurred vision or did that person just blush earlier? Although Su Ling had left for a long time already, Mu Yi still stood there, stupefied. Was this the so-called embarrassment? The rock has finally started to have emotions... Tonight's dark sky really stirred up people's feelings...

For a long time, Mu Yi's eyes looked towards Gu Yun's tent with a complex expression. Judging from Su Ling's attitude, that woman was indeed Qing Mo. But then, why was he not be able to dig out her past life?!

Part 1

Hi, everyone

This site is officially 3 months old (*Dance*). Thank you for all of your support from the beginning of this blog. It's been a really amazing learning experience for me translating Chinese (I never knew I could do this). There had been approximately 6 chapters (over 30,000 words, it is even lengthier than my minor thesis hi hi hi), over 45,000 visitors, and 350,000 views! What an enormous number! I didn't really expect this. Of course, I couldn't do this without many people behind the scene so I especially want to thank Remy who has been editing my messy translation and make it better. Also, my Chinese friends, who had been very accommodating when I asked bunches of questions. At last, I also would like to welcome Lynn who had co-edited this chapter She will be joining us as an editor. As an (early) valentine gift and anniversary gift, we are releasing the entire chapter 15! Enough with the formalities, let's go to the juicy part!

Love,

Nutty

Night.

The originally dark cave was lit with several bonfires. The fire shone across the entire cave. Dozens of men who held steel knives gathered around a man in his early thirties. Under the light from the fire, the man's eyes looked cold. Both of his hands were on his back. He was very calm. A faint smile was on his mouth, looking at the dark figure in the cloak.

Under the cloak, the man's face was unseen. Although that was the case, Yu Xiang could still feel a pair of cold observant eyes scanning him. This was the third time he'd met this mysterious leader, yet he hadn't been able to see his true identity, except his name was Mu Cang, his status was high in the tribe, hence no one would try to defy him but most of them knew nothing about him.

The two men were staring in silence. Yan Ge impatiently asked, "Yu Xiang, our

relationship with Empress Dowager Xi was ended after King Hao died. What is your purpose of coming here?”

That year, the chief collaborated with them because King Hao’s promise to return Pei city’s peripheral area to them so that they would have a simple and independent life like their grandparents did. Who knew King Hao would fail and instead, he was sentenced for treason and beheaded. In these three years, Empress Dowager Xi didn’t dare to mention the gold. However, did she regret it now?!

Yan Ge was rude, but Yu Xiang didn’t hold a grudge. His face only showed a calm smile. He took out a confidential letter from his sleeve and looked at the figure who was wearing a black robe on the other side. Yu Xiang smiled, “This is a secret letter from Empress Dowager. It wouldn’t be late if leader look at it first before we discuss.”

His relaxed face looked dazzling. Mu Cang secretly wondering, how could Yu Xiang look so self-confident. Gently raising his hand, the young dude beside him walked to Yu Xiang’s side, took the letter and respectfully handed it to Mu Cang.

Opening the letter, Mu Cang started to read it. As he read, his facial expression became darker and darker. His eyes momentarily looked violent. Without smiling, he snapped close the letter and threw it aside. He sarcastically smiled, “Yang Zhilan wants me to return the gold to her? What kind of ability does she have to set conditions with me now?!” She thought she was the master and the others were her slaves/minions, moving according to her will?!

Addressing the empress dowager by her name was a taboo. Mu Cang was really being disrespectful. However, facing a group of barbarians, Yu Xiang knew a slightest mistake would not only destroy the Empress Dowager’s reputation, even his life would not be protected. Secretly took a deep breath to calm his mind, Yu Xiang smiled, “Chief, you have misunderstood the intention. The Empress Dowager didn’t want to set conditions for you. She was actually helping you and your tribe to escape death.”

Asking them to hand over the gold wasn’t shameless enough? Now, he had the audacity to say that he was helping them to escape death?! Yan Ge spat, “Pooh! King Hao has long died and it’s impossible for your Empress Dowager to honor

the original promise. Now, she used such ‘dignified’ excuse to order us to do things for her? It was really well-played!”

Part 2

Yu Xiang looked at Yan Ge's ignorant face and sighed, "Su Ling has fought in the war for so many years, undefeated. His reputation is not false. The emperor has decreed a 'death order' (death order means the order that you must obey or else you die). The gold must be taken back. Even if you are unwilling to return it, the result will be the same."

Who knew that Yan Ge wouldn't give up and laughed hard, "However good Su Ling is, he is now still trapped outside the forest! Even if he dares to come in, that will be only himself without his troop. Well, if he really comes, this time, we can let him 'taste' a defeat!" Fighting one on one with Su Ling, Yan Ge must admit that Su Ling was indeed a difficult opponent. However, what was the use of one good fighter? His troops were as vulnerable as chicks inside the forest! The great mighty undefeated general had been ushered out by them.

Yu Xiang felt it was funny and asked, "Su Ling is still a high-standing general! Su Army has 300,000 man-force, how about you? Now he only deployed 30,000 and you've been struggling. He's determined to get that gold back! If you want to sacrifice your tribemates and this forest... I've got nothing to say."

Wu Ji who had been quiet for all the time asked, "What do you mean?"

Did he begin to worry? Yu Xiang's eyes glowed with happiness but his face had a touch of sadness. Yu Xiang said, "As far as I know, all the fuel and Sulphur in Pei City have been bought off. What do you think Su Ling is up to? They have run out of patience. Su Ling wants the gold at any cost. If you listen to Empress Dowager's arrangement, Empress Dowager will do anything in her power to help you escape this fire disaster."

Su Ling wanted to burn the entire mountain?! Years ago, deceased Emperor Qiong Xue sent the troops to suppress the rebels, they had tried using this trick but failed due to heavy rain and high humidity. They couldn't find the tribe's hideout, hence, they used fuel. The trees in the forest grew quickly, as long as there's rain after the fire, they would grow again after a couple of days (Translator's note: no science behind it!). At the end, they gave up this method.

However, this part of the forest was left to them by their ancestors. Even if it was burned for few days, it would still make the patriarch ashamed. Su Ling was a calculated person. With his intelligence, he wouldn't use this strategy if it was going to fail. Their hideout place must have been discovered.

The black eyes, once again, swept through the confidential letter on the floor. The voice replied, "According to Yang ZhiLan, she wanted me to give up without fighting back and let Su Ling escort me back to the capital, helping her to frame Lou Xi Yan?" He couldn't make himself trust this woman. If he was caught, he afraid she wouldn't help his people. This would be a worse situation.

Part 3

Listening to hidden meaning in Mu Cang's word, Yu Xiang quickly replied, "Chief, you are good at joking. Of course, Empress Dowager didn't have this intention. Speaking the truth, everyone outside only knows you by your name and never seen you in person. As long as you find a suitable person to masquerade, it will be sufficient to defeat Luo Xi Yan." The Empress Dowager also was afraid that Mu Cang would change his side at the time, giving her trouble. After all, it was the empress dowager's idea to steal the gold.

Mu Cang didn't reply for a moment. Once again, he waved his hand at the young man. The young man walked to Yu Xiang's side and lightly smiled, "Official Yu must be tired. How about taking a break to drink the water then we can discuss again?"

In his heart, Yu Xiang knew Mu Cang wanted to send him away to take some time to think. This proved that Mu Cang was considering his offer. Facing Mu Cang, Yu Xiang politely smiled, "Good, I will wait for Chief's good news."

As Yu Xiang figure disappeared into the caves, a tired sound asked, "What do you guys think?"

Wu Ji bent down to pick the confidential letter, skimming through its content and whispered, "Truthfully speaking, the Empress Dowager's proposed method is not bad."

Snatching the confidential letter, Yan Ge glanced over it. However, contrary to Wu Ji's, he strongly opposed it, "Looking at any direction, I don't see any benefit. We were the one who transported the gold. With this gold, our people will not have to plunder anymore for years. We already possess the swords and arrows. Although Su Ling is not an easy opponent, we don't know whether we will lose. The gold is on our hand now, however, I think about it this method is not worth it!"

Yan Ge was just finished his sentence, when the usually calm Wu Ji shouted, "They want to use fire and roast the forest! This forest was not only the habitat of countless lives, more importantly, it is our family clan's root. Our patriarchs

were buried here. Their souls remain here. How can gold be compared to our home!” He couldn’t forget the fire ten years ago. It remained for 5 days and nights. The sky looked bloody red. The air filled with burning suffocating smells.

Wu Ji knelt on one knee. One of his hand cupped the other hand’s fist (sign of respect) and seriously said, “Please re-think about it, Chief!”

Wu Ji had said things to this point. Yan Ge couldn’t continue to persist, kneeling while saying, “Please re-think about it, Chief!”

The high-status person slowly got up, stepping down the steps one by one. His eyes looked profound and sly, “We can give the gold to them, but... we cannot let them pay so lightly! For Yang ZhiLan, we can help her once. However, she isn’t someone who really keeps her words. Wanting to frame Lou XiYang is her problem. Whether she succeeds or not will depend on her intelligence.”

Following his slow steps, a black robe slightly revealed a bright green light across the wrist which disappear quickly under the robes.

Part 4

Noon.

The blazing sun shone outside the tent. The heat was pressing, but the atmosphere inside the tent was a little bit weird.

The hands of the doctor who was applying the medicine were uncontrollably shaking. He could only wish he could do it faster... as quickly as possible and escape this weird atmosphere. He was a little bit perplexed. The general's wound was not big, but it was still deep and pierced through the shoulder. When he'd examined the wound, it had no longer been bleeding and had started to heal. However, within one night, it had split open again? Was it really like the rumor in the camp said? That the general and his wife had a 'vigorous' night, yesterday?!

Should he tell the general that his wound was quite bad so he should not do any strenuous exercises?

Under the general's blading eyes, the commander-in-chief and others were lowering their heads, not daring to lift their heads. It was better for him not to mention it. Finally, the bandage was tightly in place. The doctor secretly sighed in relief and said, "General, the wound has been bandaged well. This subject asks to retreat."

Su Ling waved his hand. The doctor quickly escaped from the tent.

Every head bowed until it almost reached the desk. Su Ling's teeth were gritted, and he icily asked, "You really like to bow, don't you?"

Just as he finished speaking, all those head quickly lifted up. However, the smile on their faces didn't have enough time to disappear, they tried to suppress it with all their might.

Cough Han Shu coughed once to clear his throat, "General, You... are you still able to fight the enemy today?" Originally Han Shu had nothing to talk about so he tried to find something because he couldn't stand the big man's glare. Who knew that once he spoke up, the men in front of him immediately coughed violently and Su Ling's face also immediately turned dark, as dark as the sky

before the storm.

No, this atmosphere was not good. Big Brother could explode at any time. Su Ren quickly said, "It is almost noon now, how come sister-in-law hasn't come yet? Let's send a person to find out."

Yu Shi Jun dumbly said, "It's not urgent, Old General Lou hasn't come too. She must be really tired, we just wait a little bit before summoning them." Yesterday, the madam had been busy for the entire day, she must be really tired. After all, she was still a woman. When he spoke, he didn't feel weird. However, once he saw Su Ren's and Han Shu's admiring eyes which could be deciphered as 'You really are not afraid of death', he quickly thought of the madam's roar last night. Yu Shi Jun suddenly perspired cold sweat. Tensely turning around to Su Ling, Yu Shi Jun quickly said, "I, I don't mean anything! General, what I really wanted to say, I don't really want to say..." The fists of the general were so tight. Don't say he (general) wants to beat him (Yu Shi Jun)! Those iron fists of general, he wouldn't be able to stop it!

Part 5

Just as Yu Shi Jun was trying hard to explain, the curtains were abruptly opened. The event's protagonist, Gu Yun, came in. Several pairs of eyes were staring at her attire. Gu Yun icily looked at Su Ling and looked away quickly, pretending she didn't see anything. This made Su Ling unconsciously wrinkle his brow.

Gu Yun walked to Su Ren. Su Ren smiled to greet her, "Sister-in-law..."

"Shut up!" A roar was echoing inside the tent, perplexing some people, "Don't ever call me sister-in-law or madam in the future. Whoever call me those, I will split them apart!"

Gu Yun was still securely sitting beside Su Ren. That violent sound was really in contrast with her calm demeanor. In addition, Su Ling's complex expression made several men wonder in doubt, '*What exactly did the general do to her last night.*'

Gu Yun's appearance in the tent didn't lighten up the weird atmosphere. Instead, it made it tenser. They didn't know whether they should speak, shut up or even better... vanish.

"Reporting, Old General Lou has arrived." The brief reporting sound made those people extremely happy, they almost couldn't help themselves to cheer out loud. Su Ren quickly replied, "Quickly let him in."

Lou Mu Hai opened the curtain. Seeing everyone had arrived, he smiled, "Everyone is really punctual, this old one hasn't come late, right?"

"No, No, Just in time! Just in time!" Su Ren and Han Shu got up at the same time, looking really happy. "Old General Lou, please take a seat!"

Lou Mu Hai was confused. Why were Commander Su and Vanguard Han so affectionate to him? Finally, he felt the atmosphere was not right.

Su Ling asked, "Old General Lou, has everything been prepared?"

Su Ling's question made Lou Mu Hai didn't think about the strange atmosphere. He brightly smiled, "All the fuel and Sulphur from Pei City and its

surroundings has been transported here. Burning a small piece of the forest will be quite easy.”

Pointing at the water map, Su Ling once again explained about the battle plans, “Since things are ready, according to our discussion last night, Vice-General Yu will lead 5,000 elites entering the forest via this entry, opening the route for us. Just keep going in the formation. At the same time setting up the fire, I will be leading 15,000 elites to surround the hideout with fire. Su Ren, Han Shu, both of you lead 5,000 soldiers to block these four routes. Regardless of what happens, don’t let any rebel take the gold away. Once the gold is found, immediately split and ship it out to the East and South.” After they came down to business, the three people simultaneously become serious, listening attentively to Su Ling’s arrangement.

“Old General Lou, I have to trouble you to be ready outside the forest to receive the gold!”

Lou Mu Hai nodded, “No problem! Leave it to me.”

Gu Yun had been sitting there silently. Su Ling also didn’t arrange anything for her, so Su Ren asked, “Qing Mo, which troop do you want to join?”

Without even thinking, Gu Yun quickly replied, “I will join yours.”

Part 6

Su Ren carefully glanced over Su Ling. It looked like he didn't care about where Qing Mo is going. He faced Yu Shi Jun and said, "Line up the army, at Wei hour (1pm-3pm), we are going to dispatch."

"Aye."

Ugh, originally their relationship was not very good. However, now it was useless to even discuss it. What exactly happened last night? Probably Mu Yi knew. Speaking of him, where exactly is Mu Yi?

Gu Yun's lips twitch slightly, forming a very unobvious smile.

Bright sunlight shone through the air. Big tall trees provided shades like giant green umbrellas. Faint fragrant greens surrounded the trees. From time to time, the sounds of insects and birds could be heard. A summer day under those shades would be quite pleasant. Of course... if a caterpillar didn't fall from time to time from the tree on his head, the air wasn't so hot and his feet weren't submerged in a dirty pool of mud, Mu Yi would feel comfortable okay!

Qing Mo, that *small intestine soup* (N's note: I think it is a curse slang, but I have no idea what is the meaning, so I just translated it literally)! Her action was ruthless! She couldn't separate good intentions from evil intention!

A red shadow faintly shook in the mud pool from time to time, stiffly standing there. The thick mud had reached his knee. He was very very slowly sinking. It had been an hour, but he only sank an inch. It was not a big mud pool, it definitely couldn't drown him, but it would stubbornly keep him here. Although his martial art skill was quite good, but there was no tree branch beside him that could be used as his support. If he really wanted to get out, there would only be one solution, which was... crawling. That kind of method made it possible for him to reach the big stone beside him. However, his body would be immersed into this dirt, making his entire body covered with the foul smelling mud over and over again!

Just imagining the sticky mud covering his body gave him nausea. It was disgusting!

The bright red clothes contrasted with the black and yellow mud. At this time, Mu Yi regretted his weak stomach. He shouldn't have provoked that sinister and stingy woman last night! Was *Su Ling* 'eating her tofu' (means: taking advantage of her) his business? If she wanted to vent her anger it should be with Su Ling not to him! Really out of target!

Speaking of this, last night...

Part 7

After Su Ling angrily left, Mu Yi stared at Gu Yun's tent direction for a long time. After a while, Gu Yun also came out of the tent. Her face blushed uncontrollably. However, there was burning anger in her clear eyes. He didn't know whether the blush on her face was due to anger or shyness. At that moment, Mu Yi did something that later on he considered an idiotic and tragic decision: he followed her.

With a hand on the waist, Gu Yun slightly looked up, staring at the innocent moonlight in the sky, trying to use sailing night breeze to calm her anger. Her heart was uncomfortable since there was no one to vent her anger to. At this time, a low laugh was heard behind her, "The moonlight is not bad tonight. Did Miss Qing also come to admire the moon?"

Gu Yun didn't look back. Her fists were tightened. She coldly replied, "I'm not in the mood to speak crap with you. It's better for you to stay away."

He clearly saw her rage-filled aura, emitting out of her body. Yet, he openly laughed, "Really? What a coincidence! Su Ling just said that too. Both of you are so understanding of each other."

He just finished replying, when two stones – a small and a big one-were thrown at him. Mu Yi raised his brow and quickly dodged them. The stones hit a big tree behind him, leaving a big indentation on the tree!

Mu Yi thought it was funny. What did Su Ling exactly do for this Miss Qing to be this violent? His eyes unconsciously drifted to Gu Yun's right chest. Recalling Su Ling's strange red face, he could guess that both of them haven't had intimate relations!

Mu Yi secretly speculated when Gu Yun suddenly growled, "It was you!"

"What?" Mu Yi baffled.

Approaching Mu Yi step by step, she glared at Mu Yi's enchantress face. Gu Yun slowly said, "It was you who told Su Ling that there was a word on my chest."

Mu Yi was slightly stunned. He neither denied nor admitted it, instead, he laughed, “How come you think such a thing?”

“You disappeared for few days to investigate my background. In addition, once you came back, you taught Su Ling to make me angry. Your aim is to see ‘drama’.” Those twos were standing close to each other. Gu Yun’s words became ‘gentler’ as she got angrier. If it was not because of that pair of shooting eyes, Mu Yi would’ve thought that she wanted to seduce him.

Estimating that Gu Yun was ready to fight anytime, Mu Yi laughed out loud, “You almost guessed everything right. How exactly did you know?” He was curious. Su Ling that harder-than-a-rock man would definitely not tell her. He didn’t tell anyone that news to anyone except Su Ling. How could she know it was him and not anyone else?

Part 8

He didn't suspect that it was clearly written on his face.

His eyes didn't look anywhere else but her right chest. He was not like that before. In addition, he vanished for couple days and on the day of his return, Su Ling went to bother her. If it was not him, who it would be! He thought everybody was an idiot?!

Mu Yi suspected Gu Yun would not answer him and would only vent her anger to him. The strange thing was she just looked at him and coldly turned away, going into the tent. It looked like he couldn't exercise his muscles tonight. He was a bit lost.

The next day at the dawn time, Mu Yi was lying in the tent, resting. Light footsteps ran towards his tent. The ordinary Su soldier wouldn't be walking this careful. Who would that be? Mu Yi opened his eyes and gently put aside the drapery. He saw Gu Yun's shadow run into the rainforest behind the camp at breakneck speed.

Where did she want to go? What did she want to do? There were too many mysteries surrounding her. Even he couldn't find out where her ability came from. Mu Yi was really curious about her. Hesitating for a moment, he did the second idiotic and tragic decision: he followed her.

Gu Yun was quick. Inside the forest, she chose a path which had weeds and bushes around. The path on her right was better. Clearly for a person who liked to stay clean like him, he would unhesitatingly choose the right path.

"Poof..." After a period of chasing, upon hearing a muffled sound, Gu Yun quickly stopped.

Her mouth was decorated with a very gentle smile. Gu Yun slowly turned around. Her 'prey' obediently fell into mud pool that she prepared last night.

Her footsteps lightly went back, facing glaring eyes who wanted to skin her. Gu Yun's mood was surprisingly good, she laughed with glee. "What a coincidence, you were also doing your early exercise this early morning, ah?! Only... What kind

of martial arts are you practicing?”

Squinting at Mu Yi’s feet that were deeply buried in the thick mud. Gu Yun’s performance at this time could make people anger to death.

With his pair of feet buried in the stinking black and yellow mud from time to time, every hair follicle on Mu Yi’s body stood up! Clenching his fist until the veins were showing, his head was covered in cold sweat.

Gu Yun was satisfied with his ‘living like hell’ performance. Adding an insult again, Gu Yun laughed, “The air was really hot. I think I will return to take a comfortable clean cold bath to refresh. I won’t bother you anymore. Please slowly practice!”

Comfortable and clean. She emphasized on these two words. Mu Yi’s face turned (as she wished) from white to red, and then from red to black.

Gu Yun turned around to return. The stilled man finally shouted, “Stop!”

Part 9

At this time, Gu Yun obediently turned around, friendly smiling, “Is there anything else?”

“Pull... me... out... of... here!” The hissing voice revealed his murderous intention.

Gu Yun slight raised her brows. With both hands folded in front of her chest, Gu Yun’s voice which was a bit arrogant, prideful, cold, with no trace of pity was heard, “Did my face reveal ‘replying bad deeds with good deeds’ word? I am the person who will complain when there is a reason to complain and take revenge if there is a grudge! Seeing ‘drama’ should have a ‘price’. You just slowly bathe here. The mud is good for your skin.”

“Qing Mo!”

Gu Yun strolled away, leaving dangling bushes behind and the raging man.

The army was divided into two. Gu Yun followed Su Ren and Han Shu along the stream towards south to retrieve the gold. Thinking of Mu Yi’s cold-sweat covered disgusted and frightened face, her mood was good. She won’t use force with him, as his martial art should be comparable to Su Ling. She was not an idiot and reckless like him, ‘disturbing a lying snake’. After today, she would become his nightmare!

Looking up at the sky, the army almost dispatched and he hadn’t returned. It looked like he was still standing there. After all, she made a clean-loving person fall into a mud pool. This made him suffer more than killing him. What a happy day!

Walking with a good mood, Gu Yun suddenly found something not right. She stopped at the stream side and stared at the water flow direction. It confirmed what was on her mind.

Han Shu looked back. Seeing her stunned and without moving, he asked, “What are you looking at?”

Gu Yun frowned and replied, "Today's water-flow is a lot smaller."

Looking more closely, there was indeed less water flowing from upstream. Han Shu guessed, "It might be due to the weather as it has been few days since it rained. In two days, there will be a big rain and the water will rise up. We are walking on the side. The water-flow won't be a matter."

Shaking her head, Gu Yun sighed, "This is not about that." This happened to be a rainy season, even if it didn't rain now, the water in the rainforest shouldn't be this low. What was happening? Was it...

Su Ren also noted both of them, who stopped at the riverside. He walked to Gu Yun's side just to hear their conversation. Su Ren's heart missed a beat and urged, "Are you worried that the rebels intercept the streams to gather the water. Ready to cut the fire?"

Gu Yun slowly nodded. The hideout was located on the upstream side of the stream. They were likely to have found out about Su Ling's fire plan so they made a dam. Once the gate was open, the fuel and Sulphur would be washed away. Moreover, those 5,000 soldiers who would be there to ignite the fire would drown.

Han Shu's eyes opened wide, urgently said, "Then, Wouldn't the General and those soldiers be in danger? I will immediately inform the general"

Part 10

Gu Yun held Han Shu's shoulder to stop him and calmly said, "You guys continue to the gold hiding place. I will go to find Su Ling." Even though she wished to never see Su Ling again, she was aware of the priority. This time was definitely not the time to be impulsive. The gold was the main purpose of today's operation. Han Shu is unfamiliar with the rainforest's topography. If he suddenly changed his path, finding Su Ling wouldn't be an easy task.

Su Ren looked at Gu Yun again and nodded, "This is much better!"

Gu Yun dispersed from the Su Ren's team and ran towards the east. She was anxiously looking at the sky (to predict the time). Underneath layers of green leaves, the sky was still blue and there was no trace of smoke. It looked like they haven't ignited the fire. Two hours later, she smelled the faint odor of Sulphur and fuel. She was glad that she didn't go to the wrong direction and fortunately still managed to arrive on time.

Moving forward, the smell of fuel and Sulphur was more concentrated. Pretty soon, Gu Yun could see a wall of people. Everyone was pushing carts of Sulphur and fuel, spreading them on the ground. The trees were everywhere and the smell was so strong that it could make people breathless. Gu Yun's eyes were almost tearing because of the smell. At this time, Leng Xiao who was not far from there noted her and quickly welcomed her, "Boss?"

Covering her nose, Gu Yun asked, "Where is Su Ling?"

"At the east of highland." Squinting her eyes, the so-called highland was a five-mile-away slope. The ground was much higher than its surrounding, indeed a good place to avoid the flood. Gu Yun continued to ask, "Yu Shi Jun?"

"At the front, I will go to call him." He didn't ask why she was here. He quickly volunteered to help her find the person. Gu Yun smiled. Months ago, they were still fighting wits with her. Now they could form a good team.

In less than half an hour, Yu Shi Jun and Leng Xiao came side by side. Seeing Gu Yun, he hardly suppressed his surprise. Yu Shi Jun asked, "Ma... Miss Qing, why you are here?"

Gu Yun explained, “I suspect the rebels intercepted the upstream water and made a dam. Once you light the fire, they will immediately open the gate. At that time, the fire attack will be useless and also water will wash away soldiers, messing with the formation and soldier’s morale.”

Yu Shi Jun was surprised. Seeing the busy soldiers, it would be chaotic if the rebels really use water attack. All of their efforts would be useless! This raid was bound to fail! “What can I do? Without a military order, I cannot withdraw troops.” Despite his trust in Qing Mo, at the end of the day, there were military rules!

Part 11

Gu Yun shook her head and calmly arranged, “Don’t need to withdraw. I will go to find Su Ling and discuss the situation here. Deploy 1000 out of 5000 elites to ship out the fuel and Sulphur from here to the east side of the highland where Su Ling is. While the others continue to spread the Sulphur and fuel. However, don’t spread it on the ground but climb on a tree, and spread in on the crown of the tree. When you ignite the fire please be careful. Once you ignite the fire, retreat at least 3 miles from here and let the soldiers climb onto big trees. Once the water is down, prepare the second attack!”

“Yes!” Yu Shi Jun immediately deployed the soldiers. Gu Yun asked Leng Xiao to lead the transfer of fuel. She herself went towards Su Ling.

At the highest point, a small soldier stood there with an extraordinary eye power, observing the surroundings. Looking at a group of people coming towards here, he immediately raised the alert. After a careful observation, he went to Su Ling and reported, “Reporting to General, thousands of frontline elites moving towards here.”

Putting down the water map, Su Ling looked up. His brows were tightly knitted together. With a frightening low voice, he asked, “Who is the leader?” Yu Shi Jun didn’t follow the original strategy! He wasn’t someone who casually dared to disobey military orders. What was actually happening?

“It is...” After a moment of hesitation, the small soldier replied under Su Ling glare, “It is Madam.”

Qing Mo? Su Ling secretly startled. She was with Su Ren’s team. She suddenly came to find him. In addition, she brought elites back. Su Ling secretly had guessed: the matters had changed.

Soon, Gu Yun reached the highland. Su Ling welcomed and asked her, “What is happening?”

Gu Yun who had been secretly worried found herself relieved. She originally thought that after last night’s matter, if she brought his elite back would make him think that she deliberately gave him trouble or wanted to get revenge. That

seeing her would make him angry. She didn't think she would find him calm. She had originally mentally prepared herself to argue with him. Secretly, she admired his attitude.

Comparing to her attitude this morning, Gu Yun's tone was much softer, "The water in the south branch of the stream has been reduced. I suspect they cut the flow to make a dam, gathering water to counter the fire attack. Once wet, the Sulphur will be completely useless and the water will wash away the fuel on the ground. In addition, it will make the soil damp, at that time you will be at a disadvantage."

She said 'you'? Su Ling wasn't happy when he heard it. Before, she said 'we' and he was also unhappy. He didn't really know what he did want! Grabbing his thought, he decided not to think about her anymore. He had thought about it last night and still didn't have a clue.

Not far from highland, there was also a river. The rushing sound of water was not the same as usual. Both of them looked at flowing stream, lost in a thought. That rebel's leader's action could be looked forward. He could actually think about a dam, showing that he had been paid close attention to Su Ling and Lou Mu Hai's movement. In addition, they cut the flow from other branches of the stream. The aim was to make Su Ling and the others unsuspecting.

Part 12

You could never know what people with such a way of thinking would do next. He was indeed a difficult and straightforward opponent.

Leng Xiao brought thousands of soldiers to push the fuel and Sulphur to the highland. Looking over, Su Ling already knew Gu Yun's intention. "You want to lure them to discharge their water reservoir and then strike again?"

"En." Gu Yun didn't need to explain more and just casually nodded.

"General, we have lit the fire."

As a small soldier reported, everyone's head looked over. Not far away, there was smoke everywhere. Gu Yun asked them to burn the crown of the tree, so the fire quickly spread. From far, it looked like a black and red dragon flew in the air.

Not seeing Yu Shi Jun and the other soldiers returned, Su Ling urgently asked, "Where are Yu Shi Jun and the others?"

Gu Yun silently watched the fire raging in the forest and didn't seem to bother to answer. Leng Xiao stood behind Gu Yun was also indifferent. Understanding Gu Yun's arrangement, Luo Yan stood forward to explain to his Great General, "General, rest assured. According to Miss Qing's arrangement, they should have climbed up to the trees now and won't be washed away by the water."

Su Ling's eagle eyes slightly narrowed, coldly observing Gu Yun's indifferent face. His heart knotted, but he couldn't do anything to her. After all, she had done him a great favor!

Waiting for a while, the fire was blew by the wind towards the north area, slowly burning. Although it was slow, the fire was getting bigger. Gu Yun was doubting herself, was she wrong again?

Suddenly, a huge collapsing sound was heard coming from the north. The sound was really loud, Gu Yun felt the ground beneath her was shaking.

From the direction where they heard the sound, more-than-10-feet-tall waves roaring from upstream. The big tall trees were shaking violently. In addition, many thick tresses were uprooted, washed down by the waves. Seeing the

potential impact of the water flow made people on the highland break into cold sweat. Comparing to the water's volume, the fire was very weak helpless and small. It had been extinguished in seconds.

After half an hour, the rushing water gradually slowed down. Although it was slowed, the water depth was still over 1 feet. They needed to wait for the water to flow out, then launched the second attack. From the water, numerous black specks were appearing quickly.

"What is that?" Gu Yun squinted her eyes. After it was close to the vicinity, she could only clearly see the black specks were men!

"Reporting!" The small soldier's voice sounded a little bit hasty, "General, there are many of rebels in the water and they will soon be in our defense territory!"

There were 3000 people flowing with the water. Su Ling slowly raised his hand, coldly ordered, "Shoot the arrows."

"Yes." Following his orders, long arrows were shot into the water, aiming at the defenseless rebels. However, the stream was very wide and unfortunately, there were rebels at a further area that were not in the shooting range. They could only watch them drift away.

"Luo Yan, lead 3,000 elite and go to the lower section to intercept the flow and apprehend the escaping rebels."

"Yes."

"Leng Xiao, you go and arrange the soldiers. After the water receded, burn the mountain once again."

"Yes."

Su Ling orderly arranged everything. Gu Yun was happy to be idle and her eyes were wandering around. Inside the clear water, a touch of green figure caught her attention. The green color was extremely eye-catching, it was hard to miss. Gu Yun hurried looked towards that green shadow, focusing her eyes. It was her indeed!

Part 1

Dear all,

I am preparing for my committee meeting next month and there are still many experiments to go (Since there are so many of them failed these couple months, I just realised that I am two months behind my schedule). So, my time to translate and blogging will be more limited. I really hope that it won't affect the chapter releases. But if it does, well, at least, you know that I am probably running around in the lab, trying to make things work. Wish me luck

Cheers,

Nutty

This chapter was edited by Lynn

Warning: It is going to be another cliffhanger! Read it at your own risk! (You've been warned!)

"It is her?!"

That strange mysterious woman who appeared inside the rainforest.

She was also flowing in the water. Could it be that she was one of the rebels? Or was it like Han Shu said, she was the rebels' head's mistress? Gu Yun's eyes firmly locked on her. That woman seemed to be sensitive to her gaze and quickly looked in Gu Yun's direction. Their gazes encountered, and their eyes locked in a fierce glare.

The beauty's face showed a calm and cold expression, not revealing the slightest panic and just steady chill filled with murderous intention. In the waves, her body moved with agility and her action were 'neat'. Everything around her seemed to be within her reach. Gu Yun was sure, such a unique woman was not an easy opponent. However, she couldn't just let her escape like this.

Looking down at the current, the torrent had passed and the water depth was less than two meters. The current was gradually slowing down. Her swimming

skill was not bad; she should be able to travel through. Looking at the woman's speed from upstream, Gu Yun would be just in time to encounter her.

After doing an assessment in her mind, Gu Yun concluded that the action was feasible. With Bing Lian hanging on her waist, she was ready to jump into the water. Her feet were yet to take off when someone put pressure on her shoulder. Su Ling growled beside her, "What are you doing?"

"Let me go! I cannot let the woman run away." Gu Yun wanted to push Su Ling's hand; since his strength was big, she couldn't move. Yet, she didn't have time to properly explain the situation. If she didn't go now, it would be too late to block the woman!

Su Ling followed Gu Yun's eyes direction. Easily, he noted the green figure in the water. It was a slender dazzling woman with cold temperament. She must be the mysterious person who Qing Mo encountered in the forest. Su Ling's eagle eyes carefully observed. Just as Gu Yun was impatient, she felt her shoulder was lightly tapped. Once again, she heard Su Ling saying, "I will do it."

Not waiting for Gu Yun's reply, Su Ling flew. A tall dark red figure passed in front of Gu Yun's eyes, making her regain her thought: *He had a wound on his shoulder, he could not be soaked!*

At first, Gu Yun's heart was put high up to the sky. The next moment, it fell down to the ground. She felt like an idiot. Unlike her, that person knew *Qinggong*. If it was her, she would dive into the water to intercept the green figure. Using a big tree in the forest as footing/springboard, within several jumps, Su Ling had reached the big trunk above the woman in green.

Proudly standing on the branch, Su Ling who wore a dark red attire shone by the sunlight through the leaves. It showed his hard expressionless face and cold dark eyes which could scare ordinary people away. That woman's heart tightened, *it had been 5 years, and finally, they meet again.*

Part 2

The woman seemed absent-minded, just looking at Su Ling with a complex expression... was it joy? Gu Yun thought that she saw it wrong when the woman didn't swim to avoid Su Ling, instead went over to him. This meant they actually knew each other?

Calming her heart, Gu Yun's hands were folded in front of her chest, silently observing them.

Very soon, the woman followed the water current and arrived at Su Ling's side. Su Ling leapt off the tree and tightly held the woman's shoulders. The woman frowned in pain but didn't make a noise. The small green snake which wound on her wrist sensed its owner distress. Its red eyes glared at Su Ling and its black tongue hissed. Both of its fangs were completely out, ready to attack. Seeing it wanted to bite Su Ling, the woman shook her head and glared at it.

The small green snake felt wronged but it still closed its mouth, not daring to be rash and obediently lowered its head. It slithered around the woman's arm and didn't dare to randomly move. If people saw it at a glance, it really looked like a piece of emerald green ribbon.

The woman and the small snake exchanged a glance. Su Ling had lifted her from the water. Using his powerful arm to hold the woman's waist. The woman's body immediately stiffened. Su Ling didn't feel discomfort walking in the forest with her in this position. The woman slightly turned her head. Su Ling's cold resolute face was 'revealed' in front of her. She had been thinking about getting closer to this face for years. Her face became colder. Unconsciously she wrinkled her brow, because... he didn't remember who she was! He had forgotten her!

Gu Yun cold eyes were observing. Now, she could 100% sure that they knew each other... at least, the woman in green knew Su Ling. Gu Yun hadn't forgotten how hard her snakeskin whip was and how ruthless were her attacks. However, when the opponent became Su Ling, she didn't even have the intention to attack him. This proved that their friendship wasn't light.

Gu Yun didn't realize that her tone seemed to less indifferent than usual. The

hands in front of her chest moved frequently.

After few jumps, the two landed on the high ground. Su Ling released his grip on the woman's waist. Before the woman stood firmly, Su Ling unmercifully pushed her torso and ordered a bunch of soldiers, "Escort her back to the camp and put her in a watch.

"Yes"

Finished speaking, Su Ling turned around and walked to Leng Xiao's direction. His eyes only focused on the water current at the front, he didn't spare a glance at the woman behind.

Part 3

The woman also didn't look at Su Ling anymore. Her eyes flashed. For him, she was just a hostage/prisoner! If that was the case, she wouldn't act according to her emotions. Anyway, she could only be his enemy!

The woman indifferently stood there. The soldiers behind her stepped forward, wanting to tie her. Her eyes darkened.

"Be careful!" Gu Yun who had been keeping an eye on her immediately took out Bing Lian and stood in front of the two soldiers. The icy aura emitted from Bing Lian made the soldiers subconsciously take a big step back. At the same time, the green ribbon on the woman's hand suddenly moved. An emerald green snake widely opened its black mouth and struck where the soldiers stood before. The hissing sound made people cringe. The two soldiers' eyes were wide, they stood frozen.

"It was so close! If the madam hadn't stopped it, they would definitely get bitten by the snake. The snake's skin was so bright and its mouth was completely dark. It must be a highly toxic snake! They didn't think this ordinary weak woman brought such a toxic animal on her!

The soldiers' heart trembled with fear. However, they couldn't let the prisoner escape. They braved themselves. Seven-eight soldiers got ready to attack together. Gu Yun's hand which held Bing Lian stopped them. This was because the woman had taken off her snakeskin whip. If she was not wrong, that was the whip that could withstand Bing Lian's power.

Gu Yun tightened her grip on Bing Lian, slowly walking towards the woman's and standing in front of her. Gu Yun just noticed when the woman looked at the cart full of fuel and Sulphur, there was a flash of panic on her face.

"You were with Wu Ji and Yan Ge." Gu Yun didn't ask the question and merely stated the truth. The woman's face restored to normal. She shot a cold glare at Gu Yun. The whip on her hand already struck to the direction of Gu Yun's face.

Gu Yun had expected she would attack, hence, when she took out the whip, Gu Yun quickly jumped to the front. The long whip didn't get Gu Yun, but it was

deeply embedded in the mud. The depth was over a foot!

When the woman suddenly whipped, everyone else except Gu Yun was surprised. The woman took advantages of everyone's shocking state to leave. The figure ran quickly. When Su Ling heard an abnormal sound behind him, he turned around, only to find that the weak green figure from before once more jumped into the water. It was followed by another black figure with a cheetah-like speed.

Su Ling's heart stifled. The water current had been weak, they would soon launch the second attack now. Therefore, he couldn't leave this time. The woman in green had quite good martial arts. In addition, she was also cunning. Would she (Gu Yun) be able to handle it? His hand stroked Chi Xue on his waist. The warmth of the sword settled his heart a little bit. Fortunately, there was Bing Lian, accompanying her. She should be alright.

In the weak current, both females were struggling to swim. Gu Yun didn't want to let her go while the woman desperately wanted to get rid of her. However, all the way down, Gu Yun still followed the woman closely behind.

Part 4

After being rushed through 3-4 miles, both females finally could stand up in the knee-deep water. Their wet clothes clutched onto their bodies. Both females seemed very awkward. However, one proudly stood with a long whip as her weapon, while the other held a long sword stood on the opposite side. Both eyes were full of murderous aura. No one really cared for their appearance at this moment.

The water gradually lowered to an ankle-level. Gu Yun gently took her sword out of its scabbard. As Bing Lian was revealed, there was accompanying ice chilled muffled sound. Gu Yun smiled. "We didn't decide the winner last time is. How about we decide the outcome today?"

Gu Yun could be sure, this woman was connected to the rebels. Catching her wouldn't be easy, but she (Gu Yun) could, at least, delay her! Furthermore, aside for Chi Xue, this was the first time she found a weapon who withstood Bing Lian's power. How could she not be interested with this long snakeskin whip?

The woman's eyes stared at Gu Yun's face for quite a while. Her expression was complex. At last, the peach-flower-colored lips were slightly raised. Her hand gently whip the ground, spraying the muddy water.

Want to compete? She would, of course, accept the challenge. She also would like to see how different Su Ling's wife is.

Gu Yun found the same interest/intention in the woman's eyes. There was no time for pause, Gu Yun clenched Bing Lian and attacked first. As Gu Yun approached, the woman felt a surge of cold air blowing in front of her, she almost couldn't cope. The snake on her wrist slithered over to her neck, gently snuggled inside her collar. A warmth flowed through four of her limbs. Although her body temperature was still low, the woman felt a lot better.

Holding onto her long whip, the woman lashed back. Once again, the sword and the whip intertwined. However, at this time, Gu Yun didn't hesitate to turn over her sword blade. A light was emitted due to the friction. The whip was forced to loosen, Gu Yun stroke Bing Lian towards the woman's chest.

Their distance was really close; it was too late for the woman to whip her lash. She wanted to move aside to evade the attack, but Gu Yun was one step faster than her. With the sword in its sight, the snake on the woman's neck flew to Bing Lian, tightly wrapping around Bing Lian. Gu Yun suddenly felt a great force was pulling her. She couldn't hold onto Bing Lian. The sword flew out towards the side, straightly into/onto the ground.

Gu Yun no longer had a sword on her yet the woman still had the whip. Within a second, their situation was reversed, making Gu Yun at a disadvantage position. The woman took this opportunity to whip. Gu Yun was in a tight position and with difficulties, evaded the attack. She thought the woman would double her strength to win over Gu Yun. Who knew? The woman just silently stared at her and tossed her whip. The whip was hanged onto the nearby tree. She barehandedly faced Gu Yun.

Gu Yun was surprised. Did the woman want to compete with her unarmed?

It looked like she was a well-mannered person and didn't want to take advantages over the situation. Gu Yun's impression of her improved. At this time, Bing Lian who had been able to disentangle itself from the small snake flew onto Gu Yun's hand again.

Gu Yun smiled and naturally put Bing Lian on the ground too.

Gu Yun also barehandedly faced the woman. It had been a long time since she fought with someone barehanded. Today, she would be able to fight till she was satisfied!

Part 5

The two stared at each other, finding a mutual respect and excitement in the opponent's eyes. Slowly, they walked closer. The moment their fist could reach out, they simultaneously attacked.

The woman fist changed into straight palm. The slender fingers glided towards Gu Yun's eyes. Fortunately, Gu Yun was able to move fast and escaped the woman's attack. Gu Yun single-handedly grabbed the woman's wrist while her other hand went through the woman's armpit straight, grabbing the belt. She lowered herself a little bit, lifted the woman over her shoulder and threw mercilessly the woman onto the ground.

The woman just started to feel her waist and wrist were grabbed and didn't have time to respond when her body was suddenly thrown! Rolling on the ground, the woman quickly stood up. The woman secretly wondered what kind of movement was that.

Gu Yun didn't let the woman have a chance to recuperate. She attacked again.

The close-range fighting was Gu Yun's forte. Her moves were quick and efficient. Her every move was designed to defeat her opponent. The woman punched a few times in a row. Originally, she was intended to observe Gu Yun's movement before fully engaging. However, looking at this circumstances, if she didn't use her might to fight, she would be seriously injured before she could clearly analyze Gu Yun's movements.

The woman's *qing gong* was really good and her actions were smooth and elegant. Gu Yun had always thought that this kind of attack was only beautiful/artistic, but did not have practical effort. However, after fighting with the woman, she just realized she had been wrong. The woman moved elegantly and lightly, it appeared like gentle movements, the long leg lifted. However, they held extraordinary power. Just like *taichi*, slow but continuous attack. She was really not an easy opponent!

Gu Yun used Jeet Kune Do to attack. Her every move was packed and targeted to most vulnerable places. The woman was agile but her breath was still stable.

After many attacks, the fight became more and more exciting. However, their physical strengths were becoming depleted over the time.

The woman once again punched towards Gu Yun's chest. Gu Yun seized the opportunities, wanting to throw her over the shoulder. When her hand was on the woman's belt, the woman was already alert quickly dodged and grabbed Gu Yun's belt. As the result, Gu Yun was using her strength to fall, making both women fall onto the ground.

Experiencing this falling, no one was better than the other. In order not to let the opponent take an advantage, the women let each other go at the same time. Their heels towards each other's stomach, kicking fiercely.

The strong force made the women fly three feet away to opposite sides.

Rubbing their stomach, the two were tiredly collapsed onto the ground. They were breathing heavily but still alert of the opponent's movement. Not far from them ...

Part 6

The small green snake moved to the left, Bing Lian also moved to the left, directly stopping the snake from the left side. When the small snake moved right, Bing Lian also flew to the right (not in kind of dancing move, you get what I mean right?). When the snake didn't move, Bing Lian also didn't spare it, moving forward to attack the opponent head. The small green snake was angry and opened its mouth, spitting the venom out. Bing Lian retreated back a little, waiting for the snake to calm down. Bing Lian quickly attacked again. A snake and a sword were fighting against each other.

The two women who were watching, couldn't help but smile. The atmosphere was becoming less tense. The woman smiled really beautifully. Although it was just slight raised lips, it was enough to mesmerize people.

"You, what is your name?" Gu Yun suddenly wanted to know her name. Even though her identity was still unclear and even if they could not become friends, she still wanted to know.

The woman's smile stiffened and she suddenly put up her guard. At this time, the mountain was on fire again at a distance. The black and heavy smoke filled the sky. The woman's face was becoming as dark as the sky, making people unable to guess her thoughts.

Suddenly, she jumped and took the whip which was hanging on a tree branch. She whistled once and a touch of green fluorescent flashed over there. The snake which was fooling around with Bing Lian just before was already back to her hand. She quickly ran towards the stream not far from there.

"Hey!" Everything happened in a flash of light. Gu Yun also quickly got up, pursuing her hotly. The woman ran to the edge of the river and without hesitation rushing into the fast current water. The green figure quickly disappeared into the waves.

Gu Yun pursued to the riverside. Unlike before, she didn't jump into the water. The water current was fast. Her swimming skill was not enough to pursue the enemy in this kind of conditions. At that time, she might not only unable to get

the person, she might also lose her life. She wouldn't do this kind of battle with so much uncertainty.

Her pair of arms was folded in front of her chest. Gu Yun stared at the water direction for a long time and still didn't see the green figure.

Bing Lian also joined the fun by flying in front of Gu Yun, shaking with excitement. Gu Yun didn't look at it and just said, "You really enjoyed the play before".

Her words were just finished. Bing Lian stiffened its entire body, straightly stayed in the mud near Gu Yun's feet, not daring to move.

Gu Yun laughed. Didn't people say Bing Lian was a thousand-year-old sword? How could it behave so childishly!

Gu Yun turned back and gradually she could see the light which was emitting from the fire. However, that big flood before and this humidity had made the trees and soil wet. Although the fire could be ignited, but it wasn't big so the smoke couldn't be that big. Seeing things in front of her, it seemed like the fuel and Sulphur almost ran out, yet they only burned several places. Thousands of soldiers were moving with alertness to their surroundings, who knew if as the fire slowed down, the rebels would start an attack. They moved towards the hideout, trying to surround the area.

Part 7

Squinting her eyes to see further, Gu Yun couldn't see Su Ling's figure and only saw Leng Xiao and Luo Yan at the right and left of the march, commanding the slowly advancing soldiers.

Gu Yun went behind Leng Xiao and asked, "Where are Su Ling and Yu Shi Jun?"

Leng Xiao turned around, looking at Gu Yun clearly. Besides feeling a little bit awkward, her body didn't seem to be injured. Then, he replied, "The General Su guessed that their hideout should not be very far from where the flood came from. He was afraid that once the rebels looked at the fire, they will jump into the water and escape. Therefore, he and Lieutenant Yu first moved forward with 5,000 soldiers to the hideout.

Gu Yun understandingly nodded. She suddenly had a strong interest in this rebel's leader. If the woman-in-green was his woman, what kind of person was he that he could conquer a strong intelligent woman? If he was just the woman-in-green's leader, what kind of charm he had so he could let a proud and courageous woman to work under him?

Eager to know the answer, Gu Yun also rushed to the direction of the hideout.

Following the stream for about 4-5 miles, Gu Yun could hear the sound of fighting. Gu Yun's heart trembled with excitement and she increased her pace. She originally expected to see a fierce and brilliant fight. However, the sight in front of her made her doubt.

In the dense forest, there were several natural caves, which were good places to live. Just when Gu Yun arrived, the battle had actually ended!

In front of the cave, several hundreds of rebels had been brought under control. Yu Shi Jun was arranging the soldiers to tie them together with a rope, to prevent one from escaping during their way back. Su Ling's big tall figure stood in front of the biggest cave. There was no trace of joy on his face. It seemed like he was in a deep thought. Gu Yun didn't go there, but he seemed to somewhat feel it and looked at Gu Yun's direction.

“I’ve let her escape.” Explaining it faintly with one sentence, Gu Yun didn’t say anything again. All of a sudden, a flash came from the cave’s inside, it was a shadow. Gu Yun shouted, “Who!”

When she spoke, Gu Yun’s figure had begun to run towards the shadow. Su Ling also immediately followed.

One red and one white, two swords pressed forward to the dark figure. The dark figure was forced to pause. Seeing the person’s movement and skill, his martial arts shouldn’t be weak, but he still wouldn’t be able to hide from the swords’ attack. The two people tacitly removed their sword at the same time. Although the sword was removed from his body, the man-in-black still felt the strength of the swords. One left one right, one hot like a flame one cold like an ice block, but both were ready to attack him from either side. Swallowing his saliva, the man-in-black suddenly spewed blood.

Part 8

At this time, Yu Shi Jun also brought hundreds of soldiers there. Gu Yun and Su Ling silently put down their swords. Yu Shi Jun could handle this person.

Just as Yu Shi Jun went to capture the person, a gray-blue figure suddenly flew from the side of the forest. His hand was holding a sword, pointing at Yu Shi Jun. He shouted, "Leader! Quickly go!"

Leader? Gu Yun slightly frowned. This man-in-black was the leader?

Yu Shi Jun barely escaped the sword. He holding a machete, he greeted the man's attack. The martial arts of the two were comparable. It was hard to tell who was going to win. The man-in-black suffered internal injuries. He held down to his chest and breathlessly urged, "Left *Shi*, quickly go!"

"This subject will never leave you behind to escape alone!" The man wanted to get closer to the man-in-black, but he kept being stopped by Yu Shi Jun. The man was anxious, his attacks were also becoming disorganized. Very quickly, Yu Shi Jun found a weakness and attacked. The sword on the man's hand broke. Without a weapon, the man was at a disadvantage and was captured by the soldiers.

Yu Shi Jun took his machete back and asked, "Who are you?"

The man icily replied, "Walking didn't change your name, Sitting didn't change your surname (行不改名坐不改姓, one of the proverbs, don't know what the hell is the meaning any suggestion?)... Yu Xiang."

Gu Yun swept a glance over the man. His appearance was really normal, but his eyes were flashing cunningly from time to time. This man was surely crafty.

The man-in-black had been tied with a rope. Gu Yun strode forward grabbed the man's face that was obscured by the black gown, a face full of arrogance was presented before everyone. The man was about 30 years old. His face was square and his eyes were tiger-like. He was tall and strong. Facing them, he was considerably calm, and his arrogance was not bad. Yet, Gu Yun felt something was wrong. At the very least, he was different than what Gu Yun imagined! Night

raids, kidnapping Han Shu, meeting at Crow's valley, and the water dam ideas came from this man in front of her?

Gu Yun's clear eyes slightly narrowed. Gu Yun coldly asked, "You are their leader?"

The man tilted his head and replied, "Winner takes all and loser takes nothing. Getting captured by you guys today, I, Mu Cang did not have anything to say!"

He escaped her questioning and eagerly emphasize on his identity. Gu Yun suspicions gradually increased.

"General, most of the rebels escaped into the water and we were only able to catch 500 people." When they finished counting the rebels, Yu Shi Jun also had some doubts. This battle was too easy. After the flood, he thought that he was going to get more resistance as he came to the hideout. He didn't think it was going to be this easy.

Su Ling apparently also felt something was wrong and he asked, "Where is that unbeatably flirtatious man in blue?" That man's arrogance was incomparable. His position in this hideout should not be too low. He always thought that Wu Ji and Yan Ge was this rebel's Right and Left *Shis*. However, today Yu Xiang suddenly emerged.

Yu Shi Jun shook his head, "We didn't find that man."

Part 9

Was this the rebels' leader set up? Su Ling and Gu Yun thought about it at the same time. A small soldier suddenly rushed to the front and reported, "Reporting! Commander and Vanguard had found the gold. Now, they are bringing it down. In addition, they also caught the rebels' Right *Shi* ... Wu Ji."

Caught Wu Ji?!

Regardless whether the man in front of them was the leader or not, they, at least, caught one main character. Su Ling gently raised his hand and commanded, "Escort the person back."

"Yes."

The troop went down from the mountain.

Seven miles from the mountain. An aloof arrogant figure was silently observing the gradually diminishing fire. Behind him, there was a man who wore an eye-catching blue attire impatiently said, "Leader, when will we rescue Wu Ji?"

"I have my own calculations." A whispered sound was heard. Yan Ge could only obediently close his mouth. Slender fingers gently brushed a small green snake cold body. A pair of cold eyes observing from a distance...

Su Ling and his party marched the "leader" and Yu Xiang, together with hundreds of rebels to the camp front. Coincidentally, they bumped into Wu Ji who also had been escorted by Han Shu. The two groups had just met when the expressionless Wu Ji saw the man in black's back. He immediately shouted "Leader!", Then, he began to desperately wriggle his body which was bound in tight rope, wanting to rush over. However, his pair of shoulders was pressed by Han Shu's large hands. At the end, Wu Ji was still unable to free himself.

When they fought in Crow Valley, they had seen Wu Ji. Seeing his attitude towards the man-in-black, Yu Shi Jun who still had a little doubt began to believe that the man-in-black was the leader.

However, Gu Yun had completely opposite conclusion: this man was definitely not the leader!

Personally seeing Wu Ji's performance in Crow's Valley, she knew that he was an extremely calm and indifferent man. His 'anxious' and 'excited' body language just before didn't come in accordance with her initial impression of him. Yet he still performed it, this could only explain that he was acting it out! The exaggerated performance coupled with his remained indifferent eyes exposed his act. He was really out of practice.

Gu Yun had shrewd eyes but remained silent at this time. Meanwhile, Su Ling's face remained gloomy, making people unable to guess what was on his mind. Then, people heard him said to Yu Shi Jun, "Take them to the prison and put them in separate cells."

"Yes." Yu Shi Jun followed the order while the other went into the main tent. At this time, a red figure... or should it be said a muddy figure came into everyone's eyes. His movements were quick, but what made people stare in disbelief was his awkward state. The man was approaching them. Besides Gu Yun, who laughed so hard that her face looked a bit twisted, everyone else was astonished and had bewildered faces. Especially Su Ling. It was really hard to see his eagle eyes wide open. Su Ling stared in disbelief at the man whose face, body and hair were covered with stink.

This was the Mu Yi that he knew? That borderline cleanliness-loving OCD man?!

Han Shu, who's always been straightforward widely grinned and asked, "Mu Yi, what kind of crime that you've done?"

Part 10

Mu Yi could only use his facial expression to change from dark blue to a cold look to explain everything. He just wanted to quickly wash his body clean. Before that happened, he would not open his mouth, he didn't even want to breathe!

Gu Yun's happy mood was getting more gleeful. Not taking advantages of this opportunity to step on his feet was not her character. Gu Yun mocked, "Han Shu, the mud in the rainforest is a rare skin care product. The other person knew more how to enjoy it than you guys."

"Oh, really?" The honest and straight Han Shu was surprised. Although he didn't believe it, but his eyes kept curiously looking at Mu Yi's mud-filled body

"Really?" Honest and straightforward Han beam surprised a moment, although they are still not convinced, but a pair of Hu Mu is still curious to see one of the dirt is easy to admire.

Seeing Mu Yi's face turned from white to green, then from green to black, Su Ling had no doubt that Mu Yi had reached the anger level where he wanted to kill the ridiculing woman in front of him.

The tall and big figure shifted towards Gu Yun. Mu Yi didn't attack, but his phoenix eyes squinted. A word by word came through the teeth and burst out, "Qing... Mo...! You just wait!"

Finished speaking, Mu Yi brushed his sleeves and went. Gu Yun faced his fiery black and icily face and replied, "Anytime it suits you!" Did you think that it was only you who could frame other people to see drama and others couldn't fight back? What a joke!

Su Ling secretly relieved, Mu Yi's martial arts was strong. She didn't know how profound was Mu Yi's skill yet she went to challenge the limit of Mu Yi's patient. This woman really didn't know her limit. At this time, Su Ling still didn't know why these two were fighting. If he knew, he should be worried of... How Gu Yun would 'take care' of him. This woman didn't only 'not know her limit', she also bore grudges!

Gu Yun prepared to turn around and go back to her own tent when a small soldier jogged towards them, urgently saying, “General, *Xing Bu* (It is a department who takes care of crimes and prisons; Judicial Department?) Sent an urgent letter!”

Xing Bu? He and *Xing Bu* didn’t really have much contact. Why suddenly there was an urgent letter? Su Ling said in serious tone, “Present!”

When Gu Yun heard about *Xing Bu*’s urgent letter, she thought of Dan Yu Lan, slowing down her step. She only saw the small soldier carefully looked at her and replied, “But... It was written in the urgent letter that... the content is confidential and... was directed to Qing Mo.”

To her?!

Not only Su Ling was puzzled, even Gu Yun was wondering why *Xing Bu* wrote an urgent confidential letter to her.

Although there were a lot of questions in her heart, Gu Yun still held out her hand towards the small soldier and said, “Give it to me.”

The small soldiers secretly took a glance to Su Ling. Seeing Su Ling slightly nodded, he gave the letter to Gu Yun. Gu Yun neatly opened the envelope. This urgent letter only contented one small piece of paper.

Part 11

After she finished reading, Gu Yun's face changed slightly. Su Ling and Han Shu simultaneously looked towards the paper, only to see the most succinct hastily written line: **Lucy**, the case was difficult, return fast. **Y** (**Lucy** and **Y** were written in English in the book. They were not typo!) What was the meaning of this? What is the meaning of the first and the last 'drawing'?

Since when *Xing Bu*'s document changed to this form?

Most importantly, what was the relation between a *Xing Bu*'s investigator and her?

Although they didn't understand, Gu Yun had understood everything clearly. Who would know her English name except Qing? Qing was that anxious till she asked Gu Yun to return. She must be really in trouble.

Both of Su Ling's brows were knitted. He was full of doubt. Gu Yun quickly closed the letter and said, "I want the best and fastest horse."

"What for?" His mouth was asking the question, but Su Ling had guessed her intention.

Indeed, Gu Yun succinctly replied, "I am going Back to the capital immediately!"

Immediately? Su Ling knitted brows were tightened. Why was she so anxious? This letter made her put back everything and want to return to the capital? All of this was because of a person named Dan Yu Lan?

Actually, Gu Yun did this because of the person who wrote this letter, and that person was not Dan Yu Lan, but her most important friend in this world... Zhuo Qing.

Since the moment she left the camp, she was not happy!

Why does she have to return to the Capital with Su Ling?

He was the Su Army's Military Counsellor, he should be returning to the Capital with the army, why didn't he do it?

Okay then. Everything was because of that 'person who couldn't live if there was no mess/fight in this world' ... Su Ren. He prudishly said that 'the emperor's edict stated that their time limit to catch the bandits was one month, but there was so much gold...It would require a long time to transport them back to the Capital and it would pass the time limit. Therefore, Su Ling must go back to personally inform the emperor and to ask him to extend the time limit.'

OK! Let him come back to him (Emperor) but he didn't need to be here together with her!

Han Shu was also an idiot, saying that 'If two people went together, they could take care of each other. Very good! Very good! Good your *ss! When she and he were together, the situation was like 'not fighting was already a good thing, not arguing was a blessing.'

The most disgusting thing was Su Ling. He actually agreed to go back with her! Didn't he always think a woman was bothersome? Wasn't he a loner?

In short, the final result was that they were forced to travel together!

Part 12

The two horses went out of the city of Pei. Gu Yun decided to insist once more, "Su Ling. Although you and I wanted to return to the capital, but we have different aims. It is better if we go our own way."

Just thinking to be with him during this journey made her hairs stand. She thought Su Ling was also reluctant. However, everyone in the army was joining force so he didn't say anything.

Su Ling's mood which had been pretty good dropped below 0 degrees. His chilling arrogant voice and attitude really made people uncomfortable. "You are my General manor's people. Who allows you to have freedom of action?"

What did he mean by that? Did he mean she was their house pet? Ridiculous! As she said before, how could she be calm when she was with Su Ling, this type of man? Was general manor really that great? There would be a day when she would leave that general manor!

Now, I will just tolerate you!

Su Ling thought she would keep arguing with him because he clearly saw anger in her eyes. However, Gu Yun didn't say anything, coldly turning the horse and continue to gallop forward.

Su Ling frowned, he really couldn't understand women's thought and behavior, especially hers.

"Is he gone?"

Above the tree, a green figure turned around. Her face which always looked indifferent showed a touch of surprise and disappointment. Her tone was also a bit hasty.

"Yes." Although he was usually hot-blooded, he was not stupid. He could easily see that the leader looked at the man called Su Ling differently. Yan Ge replied truthfully, "At Ya hour (3-5pm), he departed with that savage woman."

"Only those two?" The woman's heart felt inexplicably lonely. He was really gone. The next time they meet would that be another 5 years? Or 10 years? She

indifferently turned her back, the woman laughed at herself, between her and him, they couldn't be even called enemies anymore.

"En, others were still in the campsite. Leader, Su Ling has gone. Could we go and rescue Wu Ji?" Su Ling was not in the army anymore, so they shouldn't need too much thinking, right?

"Cannot." When she once again spoke, there was not the slightest melancholy in her voice. She indifferently said, "The Su Family Army camp is heavily guarded, we can't afford to act rashly. The main aim of this expedition was the gold, they would definitely put more guards to ensure its safety. People who escorted Wu Ji should be less than those of the gold. We need to wait until they reach the canyon in the outer area of Pei City before we start the mission."

She was this forest's guardian and also the tribe's leader. In this lifetime, she was destined to never leave here. If that was the case, it would be better if they didn't meet again.

Part 13

It was almost autumn, the night wind was not that refreshing anymore. The sparkling moonlight shone on the official Road. The road looked like a faint-white silk laid in between mountains. However, the approaching galloping sound at a high speed broke the solitude of the night. Two black horses rushed through the “white silk”, drawing two ink marks on it.

Originally the two horses went head to head. However, one horse suddenly jumped over thirty feet. The man on the horse immediately pulled the reins. The horse immediately stopped and stood straightly on the Official Road.

The horse behind was startled. The one who was riding it had to immediately pull the rein too. The spirited horse made a sound and barely missed hitting the horse in front.

Glaring at the man on the horse, Gu Yun growled, “What are you doing?” Did he know that if she didn’t pull the rein on time both of them would be injured!

Su Ling went down from the horse. His face was even darker than the night. He coldly replied, “We have ridden for one day and one night. It is about time we rest.”

Gu Yun icily argued, “If you want to rest, that’s your problem. Don’t stop my way.” She also didn’t want him to travel together with her. This man was sick!

Su Ling didn’t pay attention to her and just held the horse’s leather rope, pulling it towards the small tree at the side of the road.

Gu Yun lost her temper, “Su Ling! Do you know how to respect others?”

“You could either choose to rest on your own, or I will choose it for you, forcing you to rest.” With one hand held the horse rein, Su Ling didn’t turn around. His overbearing answer challenged Gu Yun’s nerve.

“Disgusting!” Bing Lian’s blade was about to be discharged to the overbearing man in front of her. Gu Yun’s grip on Bing Lian tightened.

Like he had a pair of eyes on his back, Su Ling calmly replied, “If you still have that much energy to be wasted on me, I will be glad to play with you.” It wasn’t

hard to hear that Su Ling was also struggling to contain his anger. They hadn't been resting for a day and a night. Besides eating dry food and feeding the horse, she hadn't stopped at all. Till what extent this woman wanted to push herself? Was that person who wrote the letter really that important? Worthy of her endangering her life to return on time?!

Gu Yun took a deep breath, telling herself. *Don't act rashly! Do not argue with him! Don't waste energy on him! Calm... Calm...*

After contemplating for a long time, Gu Yun's anger was a bit subdued. She used a calm tone to say, "I think, we really need to discuss some things. After all, we are going to be at each other's company for couple days. I couldn't stand arguing with you every day. What do you think?"

After long pause, the man in front replied, "Speak."

"We travelled together. I think we should, at least, have most basic respect towards each other. What do you think?"

After a while, the man in front didn't reply. Gu Yun thought that he agreed, so she continued, "I need to return to the capital as soon as possible. I can't afford to be slow like now. Getting rest every day is a must. This point I understand. The reason I've been rushing these two days is because our spirit and energy are at their best so I will only rest for two hours. After a while, our energy will decline, then we will have extra one hour break every day. What do you think?"

If she really wanted to hurry and go back, this arrangement was the best one. Su Ling had to admit, she was smart. She could arrange it so well. However, the question is why did she need to be that desperate?

Gu Yun waited again for a while. If the man in front of her still didn't speak, could she take it as if he agreed?

Shrugging, Gu Yun came to her conclusion, "You didn't comment on anything so I am glad that we could reach an understanding."

Gu Yun turned her body over to get off the horse. She quickly prepared the things for an overnight stay. At this time, the silent Su Ling suddenly said, "Do you really have to rush back?"

Refocusing her thought, Gu Yun finally understood what he asked. Gu Yun

quickly replied, “Yes!”

This one word “yes” made Su Ling’s surrounding temperature plunge several degrees. Bing Lian and Chi Xue could also feel it. Unfortunately, to the ‘slow’ Gu Yun, didn’t feel it.

Both of them were well-versed in staying overnight in the wilderness. They quickly found an appropriate location to rest. The fire was ignited within half an hour. Taking out the water bottle and dry food, both of them ate in silence. Once she was full, Gu Yun demanded quietly, “Take off your clothes.”

Part 14

Su Ling was stupefied. He hadn't been able to get the meaning of Gu Yun's word, a bottle of medicine had been thrown beside his foot.

Looking at Su Ling's blank face, Gu Yun impatiently said, "Quick! Don't waste my time." Before they departed, Su Ren gave the medicine to her and asked her to help Su Ling to apply the medicine. He was also emphasized that Su Ling was wounded because of rescuing her. It was like if she didn't help Su Ling to apply the medicine, she would commit an extremely serious crime. Ah... She didn't want to control him!

Finally understanding her intention, Su Ling was a little bit embarrassed. His facial expression was a bit odd. He coldly said, "Let me do it myself."

Not waiting for him to finish his sentence, Gu Yun was looking for a piece of muslin while using 'Discussion' tone to reply, "You could choose to obediently take off your clothes or I would take off your clothes."

Su Ling suddenly wanted to laugh. This woman really held grudges, she used his word against him.

Never mind. She, a woman, was not shy. Why would he mind! Facing his back towards Gu Yun, Su Ling took off his outer clothes. Under the moonlight, the broad back's muscles looked more pronounced. Gu Yun slightly raised her eyebrows, secretly admiring. Su Ling had a strong well-built physique, a wheat-like skin color, and perfectly lined muscles. Really making people envy!

However, Gu Yun only appreciated the view in front of her for a second before she took out the muslin and applied the medicine. She carefully bandaged the wound again. Under the doctor's care, his wound gradually closed. However, there were still small circular pits at his back. It looked like they were going to leave a scar. On his back, there were plenty old scars. Gu Yun didn't look that way, but she admired him secretly.

Meanwhile, Su Ling who just before calmly took off his clothes felt a bit weird when Gu Yun's cold fingers gently applied the medicine to his wound. He felt a big difference when Gu Yun applied the medicine compared to the doctor;

although it was the same medicine. Her movement was not much gentler than the doctor. That kind of feeling hot and cold, pain and tingling. Truthfully, it was not very good!

When Gu Yun reapplied the dressing and the dressing passed over his chest, her breasts were pressed against his back. His brain subconsciously thought of that night, inside the tent, the movement along the breath which she couldn't conceal... (I think he is talking about the state of Gu Yun when she didn't wear a bra nor the clothes to prevent her breast movement. However, I might be wrong.)

Damn! After all, he was still a man. At this time, Su Ling extremely regretted letting her apply the medicine.

In contrast, Gu Yun didn't have much feeling. She had seen too many male bodies. In the Special Forces before, she didn't know how many men she'd helped to bandage in the woods. Therefore, to her, the situation now was normal. She secured the bandage and put back the medicine and dressing. Gu Yun calmly said, "Okay, it is finished. Take a rest. We will be going in two hours."

Finished speaking, Gu Yun carelessly lied on the ground near the fire. Using her hands as a pillow, she just lied there on the ground like that.

Once again, Su Ling's face darkened. *What kind of woman can peacefully sleep outdoors on the ground in front of a man?* He'd never seen this kind of woman before! She really didn't put a guard against him or was she actually acting tough? For the first time, The Great General Su put an interest to analyze people who weren't his opponents. In addition, this person is a female! He never wasted his mind on a woman!

Thinking for a long time, he still couldn't understand. Su Ling closed his eyes. The best way to deal with this woman was ... to not see her at all!

After a long time, Gu Yun gradually opened her eyes. She tilted her head to see a man who sat cross-legged, she observed the man. The resting time was limited. Gu Yun under this kind of circumstances would choose the most comfortable place and position to sleep. She was curious. Could Su Ling rest at that kind of position? Didn't his legs get pins and needles?

Several days later, Gu Yun got her answer. Sitting like that and closing the eyes

wouldn't make people rest well.

This was because Su Ling's face was becoming uglier to see as the time passed. His eyes were bloodshot. His black clothes were crumpled and his hair was a mess. He... frankly speaking, was a moving ice block. In Gu Yun's opinion, all of these were caused by severe lack of sleep. However, she didn't guess right the reason of his lack of sleep.

Part 1

Hi everyone,

I'm back. I would like to thank you for your patience waiting for this update (Hahahaha). I finished my committee meeting (sort of) with a lot of warnings to get things done! (like usual). With two coursework subjects, research, workout, volunteer works and helping to organise events, the translation progress will be slower. I am trying to release two chapters/month, but I can't promise that I can do it. Enjoy the chapter! This chapter was edited by Remy.

XOXOXO,

Nutty

P.S. There will be Indonesian Street Festival coming up at Victoria Market on 3rd April. Please come and visit us if you are interested in trying new foods and cultural stuff! (Promotion, hahaha)

After rushing for five days and nights, they finally arrived at the capital. She quickly went to *Xing Bu*. The presiding officer of this case was Yu Lan from the *Ti Xing* division (提刑, Prosecution Office). When Qing frantically called her back, she had prepared mentally. This would be a tough case. However, when she heard that this was a serial killer who would take the heart of the victim, she was still surprised. Qing's initial report suggested that all of the victims were female. There were no injuries on their body apart from an incision about five inches long on their left chest. The cause of death was the removal of heart. The faces of the deceased revealed extreme fear, but there were no other scars left on their bodies.

The killing technique was the best, but their modus operandi was also very skilful. They didn't leave traces of evidence. *Xing Bu* had investigated for a month. The witnesses and the crime scenes had been checked numerous times. They still haven't gained anything. Qing had asked *Xing Bu* to investigate similar cases across the country, hoping to find a new clue.

“Madam, would you like to enter the house now?” Two small soldiers looked strangely at their madam who had been sitting in front of the General’s Manor for an hour.

Gu Yun, whose brain was busy analysing the case, paused momentarily. She looked up to see the two soldiers looking at her with a weird smile, dumbfounded.

She might be able to analyse the case clearly and logically. However, she was somewhat undecided about her personal matter. She originally didn’t want to return to the manor, not because it was a bad place. In here the soldiers were straightforward and her freedom was not restricted. However, when thinking that she and Su Ling would be living under the same roof, she was inexplicably upset! The more appalling thing was the golden *bagua*. Without living in this manor, she wouldn’t be able to get information on the *bagua*, hence, she wouldn’t be able to go home.

For the sake of being able to go back to her era, Gu Yun finally decided— live at the General’s Manor!

After deciding, Gu Yun raised up. She walked to the two young soldiers and gently smiled, “Please tell the soldiers in here, the general had someone he loved. Before long, he will marry her. Later, you don’t need to call me madam anymore, or else you will be punished according to military law. Do you hear me clear?”

The two looked at each other. After a long time, they unwillingly replied, “Understood, then... How should we call you?”

“You could just call me Miss Qing.” Gu Yun’s mood improved greatly. As long as it was not that damn ‘Madam’, calling her anything was alright.

Part 2

They believed that Gu Yun must actually be sad but was acting like she was alright before them. The two looked at each other and firmly said, “Yes, Miss Qing. Please be assured, in our hearts you are still our general’s madam!”

Ah? Gu Yun’s mouth went stiff. She didn’t care anymore! She whispered, “I know your mind, but please don’t ever call me Madam again. The general will be unhappy. Please convey this news to everyone, ok?”

“Yes.” Both faces in front of her looked displeased for her. However, they still answered her loudly. This made Gu Yun satisfied. As long as they didn’t call her madam anymore, her heart would feel much more comfortable. Feeling very tired, Gu Yun smiled at the two and turned around into the manor.

Seeing Gu Yun’s ‘forced smile’ and her weak back figure, one of the soldier angrily whispered, “How can the general treat Madam like this? She is a really good woman. The general truly doesn’t know how to cherish her!”

“Yes!” Another man quickly agreed. No wonder Madam’s complexion was so bad and sat outside the manor for a long time. She was really pitiful!

When bunches of men were gossiping, their skills of gossiping weren’t bad. At times, they were even better than women. Soon after, the entire manor knew of the situation. There were even many versions of the story.

Gu Yun was very sleepy. She really wanted to sleep so she went straight towards the inner house. When she reached the hall, she bumped into Su Yu. Obviously, Su Yu didn’t think that Gu Yun would be returning today. There was joy in his eyes but it was soon replaced by impatience. He asked, “How could you return so early? What about Second Brother? Did big brother come with you?”

She had been travelling for a long period and was busy analysing the case. Now, there was finally time to sit and rest. Gu Yun felt really tired. She ignored him and went to the inner house.

Against her black clothes, Gu Yun’s face looked very pale. Her black eyes frightened people. Su Yu finally thought that she wasn’t alright. Blocking her

way, he asked, “It has only been a couple of days, why do you look so lethargic?”

Gu Yun didn’t want to explain and just wanted him to let her go. Su Yu suddenly grabbed her wrist and anxiously asked, “Did your illness relapse again? Do we need to ask your sister to come and have a look?”

His young face was anxious and worried. People could see that he was really worried about Gu Yun. Gu Yun slowly replied, “I’m fine. Su Ren is still transporting the gold. Su Ling went to the palace.” After arriving at the Capital, they went their own ways.

“Are you really alright?” Su Yu was still worried, muttering to himself, “Or is it probably better to ask a doctor to come and see you.” Her previous sudden collapse scared people out.

Gu Yun turned her eyeballs. She shook off his hand and continued walking. Su Yu angrily growled, “Hey, I am still talking to you. Why are you walking off?”

“Sleep.” She spoke the word from afar. Su Yu was stunned for a moment. Then lowering his head, he laughed quietly. Oh, she didn’t sleep well. It looked like she was having a hard time dealing with the rebels. Okay, then. He would tell the kitchen to cook a delicious and nutritious meal for her. Su Yu happily went to the kitchen, which he rarely visited. He completely forgot that he was going out to do something.

The kitchen was finally able to produce a table of good food, but Gu Yun was already sleeping like a log. Su Yu was shouting at the outside until his throat was dry, yet he only got four words as an answer, “I am not eating!”

Staring at the plethora of dishes on the table, Su Yu’s anger slowly rose up. What an ungrateful woman! Next time when she wanted to eat, he would not let her eat!

Part 3

Just as Su Yu was about to flip the table to vent his anger, Su Ling's tall figure came into the hall.

"Big Brother." Seeing Su Ling, Su Yu pressed down his anger. He stood up to welcome Su Ling. A smell of alcohol came to his nostril. Su Yu frowned, "Did you drink? Gu Yun lied to me saying that you went to the palace. I was just thinking to ask you what did the emperor say."

Su Ling's eyes darkened, "She returned?"

Su Yu replied bitterly, "She has returned. Once she arrived, she just went to sleep."

She still knew how to rest! Su Ling snorted. Rubbing his sore neck, he turned around and exited the hall.

Su Yu asked, "Big Brother! You haven't eaten, why are you leaving?" How could this plentiful table not attract people to see it?!

"Sleep." Coldly dropping this word, Su Ling strode away.

Sleep again? Su Yu felt a little bit depressed.

The wind was breezing, the moonlight was bright and a century-old Chinese parasol tree used its vigorous branches to make it look like a giant umbrella, preventing the moonlight from passing through. However, there was a figure on the highest branch. Using his hands as a pillow, he closed his eyes. It seemed like he was sleeping. However, even so, you couldn't get closer to him; he could attack and defend flawlessly at any time.

The man slowly opened his eyes. Habitually, he tilted his head to see further. This was the highest place in the neighbourhood. It had a very clear view of the rock's smooth surface and the forest where she used to train.

Ao Tian's indifferent eyes contained a trace of self-mockery. When did he begin to have a habit of looking at that forest? He'd heard that she went to Pei city to

put rebels down. She had such a little body, where did she actually store so much power? She was really an interesting woman.

“Morning, Miss Qing.”

“Morning.”

“Hey, morning, Miss Qing.”

“Morning.”

Although she was still not having enough sleep, but Gu Yun’s mood had remarkably improved after resting for a night. In addition, after the two small soldiers’ broadcast, the result was good. Nobody had called her ‘Madam’ again. However... They showed abnormal sympathy towards her, being really careful around her. There were still questions in her heart, but she was still happy. She could consider herself successful. It was truly a beautiful day!

Gu Yun was in a good mood. When she saw Su Yu from afar, she smiled, “Morning, Su Yu.”

Su Yu was still angry because of the incident last night. He snorted, “You still could sleep; you really are a pig.”

Gu Yun gently raised her brows and laughed, “A pig is better than a chick.”

“You!” Su Yu glared angrily at Gu Yun. All of it was her fault! She once told everyone that he was eating like a chick. Now, every time he met her sister, he would be called Chick General! Both sisters were really bad!

An elder servant was carrying Su Yu’s breakfast over. Seeing Gu Yun, he kindly smiled, “Miss Qing, would you like to eat breakfast too? I will take it for you.”

“It’s okay. I need to go out.” Gu Yun waved her hand, leaving angry Su Yu behind.

What did the servants call her? Miss Qing? Didn’t they usually call her Madam? Su Yu secretly nodded. Truthfully, she was not Big Brother’s woman, why called her Madam?

Part 4

Yue Lai teahouse.

“Three thousand *liangs*! (*Liang* is a measurement of gold/money) Are you serious?!” Gan Jing’s eyes were sparkling. He swept away his usual ruffian-like behaviour and stared straight at Zhuo Qing.

It was indeed a huge amount of money. Speaking about money, he refocused again. Zhuo Qing nodded. Gan Jing quickly said, “I’ll go!” 3,000 *liangs*, ah! This time, *Xing Bu* was giving a huge amount of money.

Looking at the two calm men who kept silent, Zhuo Qing asked, “Ao Tian, Ye Mei, what about you?” Both of them were her objective today! The ones that were hurt this time were all noble class misses. The imperial guards could not be said to be weak, yet they still let the killer escape. However, seeing his high-skilled martial arts, even if the killer was found, *Xing Bu* might or might not be able to catch him. If these two helped, *Xing Bu* would have a better chance. After all, they were bounty hunters. Three thousands *liangs* should have enough attraction.

“I don’t have time.” The husky man’s voice was cold, and he looked uninterested.

Well, don’t need to fight with him. He had refused frontally!

The golden mask hid the woman’s expression, leaving only a pair of cold deep eyes. She didn’t immediately refuse. Her eyes were slightly squinted, coldly silent. Gan Jing pouted and said, “Senior (female), this murderer had killed four innocent women consecutively. It was really inhuman!”

From the first time he met this female senior, she always had a pair of cold eyes. Depending on her mood, she would go chase criminals for their bounty. However, she had a full sense of justice. The people she arrested did heinous acts. The bounty could not impress her but the crimes could.

Sure enough. The icy eyes flashed slightly. Ye Mei almost undetectably nodded.

Zhuo Qing was secretly relieved. Today, her venture could be considered a

success.

“Knock, knock.”

A gentle knock was heard. The people in the room were looking at each other. Zhuo Qing said, “Come in.” Didn’t she specifically tell the Boss not to let outsiders bother them? Who could it be?

Unlike the polite knock, the door was quickly opened as Zhuo Qing spoke, revealing a charming figure who leaned on the door side. Zhuo Qing laughed, “Why did you come?” She was thinking to let Gu Yun sleep more, so she didn’t look for Gu Yun. However, here she was looking for Zhuo Qing.

It was her! Ao Tian’s calm eyes rippled, but it quickly disappeared.

After sleeping for a night, Gu Yun’s mood was a lot better. Her face was no longer so icy. She smiled back, “I went to the Prime Minister’s Manor to see you. Luo Xi Yan said you were here.”

“Are there any problems?”

Gu Yun didn’t rush in and just waved her hand while exiting, “You just talk first.”

Zhuo Qing smiled, “The discussion finished.”

“Let’s go to *Xing Bu* to talk.”

“Wait.” Just when Zhuo Qing and Gu Yun opened the door, a hoarse male voice spoke again.

Zhuo Qing turned her head around. Ao Tian’s face remained indifferent and just coldly threw three words, “I will join.”

Gan Jing’s face was full of surprise. There was a touch of surprise in Ye Mei’s cold eyes. This male senior of hers never took back what he said. What made him change his mind?

The two looked at the casual looking woman near the door. Was it because of her?

Part 5

Ti Xing Division.

“Did you find the cases that I asked for?”

Cheng Hang was tidying up the files on the table. He replied, “We’ve found it. If we didn’t go looking for it, we might not have noticed it. Apparently, six years ago, in the Qing Yue territory, there had been cases similar to this. There were more than 2 cases. However, it was not consecutive like this one. In some cases, the assailants were captured and executed. The others remained unsolved. They were old cases. Now, if we recount, there had been more than thirteen cases!” He had used more than 10 manual laborers and wasted an entire night going through the files before he finally found it!

Zhuo Qing was leaning on her cheek with her hand. Hearing his report, she quickly focused and asked, “Were the victims females? Closed room case? Did all of them bleed to death due to the removal of the heart? Did their faces show similarly frightened looks?” Although they were all cases of stolen hearts, it didn’t necessarily mean it was done by the same assailant!

“Yes, they were all females. There were only two closed room cases. However, whether they bled to death and were frightened or not was not recorded.” The files came from the regional report. The methods of reporting and autopsies were different. It was really difficult to compare.

Gu Yun’s index finger was tapping the table. She frowned, “Were there any other commonalities?”

“There were.” Although they existed, Cheng Hang’s face didn’t show any excitement. He continued, “Three of the victims were studying *Qin* (a traditional Chinese harp) under Su Mu Feng, but it is probably a coincidence.”

Zhuo Qing and Lu Qing had disappointed expressions. Gu Yun asked, “Who is Su Mu Feng?” She never heard them mentioning him.

Zhuo Qing explained, “He is Qiong Yue’s most famous musician. A calm and indifferent man. He had taught many famous families. This time, three of his

students were killed while they were still his students. However, the last time I saw him, he had haemophobia and it looked real.”

Gu Yun believed Zhuo Qing’s clear judgement. However, how could there be so much coincidence in this world? Everything needed to be rechecked!! Gu Yun naturally stood up and smiled, “He is indeed suspicious. Regardless whether he is a real haemophobic or a fake, we still need to meet him.”

Su* House (A different character from Su Ling’s surname).

There was the Su* Manor, which was located in the most prosperous area in the periphery of Qiong Yue’s capital. However, this house was another Su* house inside the capital. No wonder the Su* family was known as a musician family. Even this house was also decorated with many ornaments. There was a refined aura emitted everywhere.

Gu Yun, with her usual behaviour, was looking around. She walked here and there in the middle of the hall. She was like this because she thought that a noble family would make them wait for awhile. She didn’t expect that after they arrived for a while, a deep clear voice would leisurely greet her, “Miss Qing.”

Part 6

Gu Yun looked back. Her eyes couldn't help but squint. The man was wearing white clothes while his steps were light. The wind gently blew his hair, revealing a handsome face. His demeanour was calm and composed. His eyes were deep and calm, easily capturing people's attention. Gu Yun finally understood why Zhuo Qing used 'calm and indifferent' to describe him. He was like a cloud, giving people 'a cold uncertain helplessness and alienated' feeling.

Zhuo Qing nodded and smiled, "Su *gongzi*, is your body feeling better?"

Su Mu Feng smiled and replied, "Thank you, Miss. I'm fine."

Gu Yun had those sharp eyes that only a few could ignore. Su Mu Feng faced the woman who was standing in the hall. She kept staring at him. He politely nodded to her and smiled. However, his pale lips only raised a bit. It was almost impossible to see.

This man was interesting. You wouldn't think he was mannerless, but it was absolutely impossible to feel his warmth. Zhuo Qing smiled, "This is my little sister, Qing Mo. These twos are investigators from the *TiXing* Division."

Su Mu Feng saw the two men on the other side. He wasn't startled or impatient, just calmly asked, "Why did you guys come here?"

Lu Jin got up and fisted his hand in front of chest to greet, "Su *gongzi*. Sorry to disturb. The victims of the first few cases were your students, so we just want to ask some questions." Even though Su Mu Feng didn't attend the court, his reputation was excellent. Facing such refined and graceful figure, people couldn't help but respect him.

Su Mu Feng gently nodded and replied, "Please don't hesitate to ask."

"When *gongzi* taught these misses' last classes, did you notice anything strange?"

"No." Su Mu Feng's answer was simple and calm.

"How long had *gongzi* taught them for?"

“Miss Ci and Miss Li had received three lessons while *Junzhu* (It’s kind of like a princess but not emperor’s daughter) had two.” Su Mu Feng’s face remained calm and composed. He continued, “Do you need the entire list of my students and ex-students? If you need it, tomorrow, I will have someone to send it over to *TiXing* Division.”

“This...” Su Mu Feng was really cooperative. Lu Jin felt somewhat embarrassed.

“Yes, please!” Gu Yun’s bright voice was somewhat forceful. She stepped closer to Su Mu Feng and coldly asked, “As their teacher, do you feel anything towards their death?”

Meeting Gu Yun’s eyes, Su Mu Feng’s face remained indifferent. Despite her not being an official, he still replied, “Shock. I just hope the murderer can be captured as soon as possible.”

Gu Yun’s eyes flashed. This man’s face was too calm that she could not read anything from him. It looked like she had met a tough opponent. Gu Yun walked to Su Mu Feng’s front and continued to ask, “What do you think about the murderer’s killing method?”

“I do not know how the murderer killed, so I don’t have any opinion.” Su Mu Feng’s tone was gentle. He looked natural and his answer to every question seemed flawless. Gu Yun continued to approach. Zhuo Qing stood up, wanting to pull Gu Yun. She was a bit excessive today.

Part 7

Unexpectedly, when Zhuo Qing stood up, she stepped on Gu Yun's skirt. Gu Yun was only focusing on Su Mu Feng so she wasn't paying attention to her surrounding. She stumbled forward. Fortunately, she was fast and quickly grabbed Su Mu Feng's steady hand so she didn't fall on the ground.

Gu Yun stood up and apologised, "Sorry."

When she was about to take back her hand, she found that the man's arm was trembling. Looking up to see Su Mu Feng, the usually calm eyes suddenly showed hidden tension and panic. Gu Yun was slightly surprised; she was just holding his hand!

Zhuo Qing was about to step up and asked her condition when she saw Gu Yun's body weakly relying on Su Mu Feng's body. Gu Yun said, "It looks like my foot was sprained."

Was she sprained just by that? Impossible! Even if it was really a sprain, Gu Yun wouldn't lean on a man's chest and not get up. Zhuo Qing stepped back. She would just wait and see first.

Gu Yun could feel that when she fell onto his arm, Su Mu Feng obviously went stiff. Wanting to put her in a wooden chair, his voice was becoming colder, "Please sit down, Miss."

Gu Yun's eyes flashed again. Her body was still leaning completely on his arm. Her arms hugged his waist. Pretending to be weak, she said, "It hurts. I can't walk. Please help me over."

Su Mu Feng flawlessly took Gu Yun's hand to help her walk. His face was becoming even colder. At this time, a fierce roar came from the outside, "What are you two doing?!"

Looking at the direction where the sound came from, an over-thirty-year-old woman was coming towards them. The woman dressed in dark blue. Her hair formed a high cloud bun (云髻). In her hair, there were several long silver hairpins. Her face was charming. Her figure was thin and tall. She was definitely a

beautiful woman. However, her brows were wrinkled now, angrily glaring at Gu Yun.

Seeing clearly who was coming, Su Mu Feng respectfully greeted, "Aunt Xin."

The woman didn't look at him at all and straightly faced Gu Yun, "Your leg was sprained, wasn't it? I will help you." When she finished speaking, the woman grabbed Gu Yun's arm, pulling her from Su Mu Feng. Her strength was extraordinary, making Gu Yun frown.

Gu Yun was almost thrown away to the furthest chair. Gu Yun quietly watched this "Aunt Xin" who just came.

Coldly glancing to Cheng Hang and Lu Jin, the woman impatiently snorted, "If you still have things to ask, please be quicker. Mu Feng still has many things to do."

Cheng Hang and Lu Jin looked at each other. Then, they looked at Zhuo Qing. Zhuo Qing shook her head. At this time, Gu Yun suddenly stood up and smiled, "There is nothing to ask anymore. Sorry for disturbing. We will go back."

The group left the Su* house. It was almost sunset. The sky was bright red. It was really beautiful, making it hard to look away. But, no matter how beautiful the sunset was, it would soon vanish. As the dark shady sky would soon drown away all its brilliance.

Part 8

Returning to *TiXing* Division. Cheng Hang sat on a chair and sighed, "There should not be a problem with Su Mu Feng, right?"

Gu Yun shrugged and smiled, "His attitude towards women was odd. His aunt was also strange!"

That could also be a problem?! Cheng Hang bluntly said, "The other person is an elegant person. To a woman who suddenly threw her body towards him, he would naturally keep a distance."

Rolling her eyes, Gu Yun asked, "What he showed was a mix of courtesy, disaffection, uneasiness and even disgust. All of these are understandable. However, how could he show panic?! Is this not strange?"

Panic? Was it that serious?! He really didn't see it. Cheng Hang was trying hard to remember Su Mu Feng's expression. Lu Jin asked directly, "What could his panicked state mean?"

Gu Yun smiled, "I don't know." Panic can only show his mood, but it can't really reveal what was the reason behind it.

Gu Yun looked at Zhuo Qing. Seeing her hold her cup without drinking, Gu Yun frowned. She didn't know what Zhuo Qing was thinking. She whispered, "Did you think of anything?"

Slowly putting down her cup, Zhuo Qing replied, "I remembered when Prime Minister Lou's little sister was attacked, she had physical contact with Su Mu Feng that day."

Originally she didn't pay attention. However, when Gu Yun mentioned physical contact like that, she also felt that Su Mu Feng had an unexplained reaction when he had physical contact with other people, especially women!

Once Zhuo Qing finished speaking, Cheng Hang quickly stood up. Leaving the sentence "I will go and check", his figure flashed through the door.

Gu Yun's lips raised slightly. Although this man was impatient, his mobility and curiosity were worthy of recognition.

Zhuo Qing put both of her hands on her chest. She snorted, “If the murderer was him. Then, it means he had acted like a haemophobic in front of me!”

Patting the angry Zhuo Qing’s shoulder, Gu Yun consoled her, “It’s not impossible. When we mentioned the three deceased, his face was free of guilt. No panic, nor pride. This is not a murderer’s usual behaviour. This could only mean either his acting skills were superb or that we guessed it wrong!”

If they were not mistaken, Su Mu Feng would be a big challenge for them.

Two hours later.

The sky was completely dark. They had lit several lamps in the study room. Inside, three people were sitting far from each other and looking at the files.

A lean figure rushed into the room. Cheng Hang grabbed the water pot and drank several cups of water. His legs would soon be broken from running.

Lu Jin asked, “How?”

Wiping his sweat, Cheng Hang was panting while happily nodding, “All the personal attendants of the misses said that on the day before the misses were killed, they met Su Mu Feng and more or less had a physical contact with him.”

Indeed!

Part 9

Zhuo Qing snapped her fingers and said, "Amongst Su Mu Feng's students, only these few misses encountered danger. This is probably the reason!"

Cheng Hang suddenly thought of something and said, "If that is the case, then his target tonight will be..."

The three looked at Gu Yun who was still looking at the files. They only saw her nodding, her eyes excited and smilingly she said, "Me!"

"Impossible."

In the hall, Su Ling and Su Yu were eating. Gu Yun had just returned to discuss with Su Ling, hoping he would lessen the number of night patrolling soldiers. Otherwise, with this complex and tight security, she was afraid the murderer wouldn't dare show up! Who would have thought, she hadn't finished explaining when she got rebuffed by Su Ling.

"Why?" Gu Yun frowned, "I've heard there will be celebration within a month. Your emperor wanted this case to be solved as soon as possible. We have the opportunity to catch the murderer now. Why do you refuse to cooperate?" Did he not want to catch the murderer?

"General Manor has its own rules." He had heard about the case of stolen hearts. The murderer was extremely cruel and cold-blooded, terrorising the capital. Other noblewomen were scared to death, yet she agreed to become human bait?! Dan Yu Lan was really impotent to employ such a method!

"Just one night." Gu Yun naturally knew an army would know the most about discipline. She could understand that General Manor had its own regulation. However, tonight was a special situation!

"No way!" Su Ling once again refused. Did she really want to die?!

Gu Yun took a deep breath, swallowing the angry fire in her chest. She coldly replied, "Okay."

Then, Gu Yun turned around to leave. Su Yu who had been sitting at the side anxiously asked, "Where are you going?"

Gu Yun looked at Su Ling's dark expression as if someone had owed him a million. She replied, "I will stay at Prime Minister Manor for a couple of days. Lou Xi Yan should not have so many rules! The murderer's target is me. He should be going wherever I go."

After saying this, Gu Yun turned away. Su Ling's eagle eyes squinted. He growled, "Stop!"

Gu Yun halted in her steps, slowly turning around. Her eyes met with granite eyes. From Su Ling's side profile, his teeth were visibly clenched, showing he was trying to subdue his anger.

Su Ling did not say anything. Su Yu had begun to freak, "Qing Mo, please think clearly. You are a person of the General Manor. How could you stay at Prime Minister Manor? No way!"

Gu Yun icily smiled. Her hands were folded in front of her chest and asked, "The General Manor's security is very tight. The killer most likely will not appear. If we let the perpetrator get away, there will be more innocent misses dead. Then, in you two generals' opinion, how should we deal with this problem?" Who was the one who said the General Manor had its own rules? She respected their rules. Why did they still complain?

Part 10

At this moment, Su Yu didn't know what to say and looked at Su Ling. Su Ling stood up and walked towards her. In front of her, his big tall figure seemed to completely envelop Gu Yun. Gu Yun silently stood there, meeting her eyes with his. Just when Gu Yun thought he was going to explode, she heard, "Su Yu, go and make the arrangements. It can only be for a night! Tonight let her sleep in the *Yi Tian* room (means Heavenly)."

His words were directed to Su Yu but his eyes were looking at Gu Yun's black eyes.

Yi Tian room? Gu Yun? This name had a true martial arts aura.

Su Ling's attitude had a sudden 180 degrees turn. Gu Yun was a bit suspicious. When she wanted to speak again, Su Ling had passed her and exited the hall.

Looking at his back figure, Gu Yun couldn't guess what this man was thinking! It wasn't just her, Su Yu also thought the same. Just before, Big Brother firmly rejected the idea, how could he agree to it now?

The spacious room was simply decorated with a large bed. Beside the bed, there was a plain looking table. Although the moonlight tonight was not very bright, in the absence of curtain layers, the room's environment could still be seen when squinting.

On a big bed, a woman was lying. Her eyes were closed. It seemed like she had fallen asleep.

The weather was hot so two windows were opened. The night breeze could easily come in and so could a slender shadow.

After flying into the room, the dark figure didn't directly go to the bed but stood in front of the window for a while. Long after, he walked towards the bed, staring at the peacefully sleeping woman.

Suddenly, he walked to the bedside table, took a cup and bashed it down onto the ground. The sound of broken porcelain was so clear and loud in the silent night.

Gu Yun frowned, suddenly opened her eyes. The dark shadow had almost jumped from the window.

“You just came, do you want to go now?” A clear voice without a sign of confusion after sleeping was heard. Gu Yun jumped from the bed and went towards the dark figure. From behind, she used a rope to strangle the man’s neck. The man was pained and his body a bit sluggish. He didn’t expect this woman to have such good skills. Gu Yun punched the side of his abdomen. Then, she kicked the back of his knee.

The man went black for a second. His hand was on his waist. Gu Yun saw a silver flash. Wanting to escape, the man used his other hand to push her. She didn’t have a chance to back off. Fearing that when the man came, Bing Lian’s shaking would alert the murderer, she didn’t bring Bing Lian. Now, she didn’t have a weapon in her hand, she couldn’t attack.

Part 11

Gu Yun secretly bit her lips. She decided to get closer to the man in black. She was shorter than him, so she might be able to escape the sword.

She hadn't been able to move when she felt her waist belt being tightened. Getting back her concentration, she had been hugged by someone. The silver flash was also interrupted by a pair of big hands. The blood smell spread across the room. The flowing blood slid between the fingers. Gu Yun opened her eyes widely, looking at the side of the man. Ao Tian's black clothes and silver hair. His face was pale but remained calm. He didn't show any signs of injury except for bleeding. In the dark night, the foolish act of the man-made Gu Yun a little bit agitated. The man in black was also surprised for a moment.

Luck was on Ao Tian's side. He twisted his hand. The man in black immediately felt a strong force coming towards his wrist. His sword flew out of his hand. The man in black was flustered. He went towards the window and jumped.

In the inner garden, there had been fully armed soldiers holding spears. The man in black squinted his eyes. It looked like they were luring him. He thought if he wanted to exit and enter the General Manor, it would not be an easy thing.

Gu Yun grabbed some cloth from the bed, tearing it into long strips. She bandaged Ao Tian's bleeding hand and anxiously asked, "Are you okay?"

Soon, the blood stained the white silk. Ao Tian took back his hand and replied, "I'm fine." Done speaking, he went out. Gu Yun felt strange. This man's character was too weird!

The two went out to the garden. None of them had noticed there was a man standing with a complex expression at the corner. His hand was holding a sword that had been unsheathed. Yet, he was one step slower.

Su Ling didn't speak anything and just left Gu Yun's courtyard like he had never been there at all.

In the courtyard, countless torches had been lit, illuminating the entire courtyard. The man in black was surrounded by soldiers. He understood his

situation so he no longer resisted and just coldly looked towards Gu Yun.

“I’ve looked down on you, little girl.” The man in black spoke up. It was clearly that of a woman’s voice.

Using her hand, the woman in black ripped the black clothes that she had used as a mask. A beautiful face was revealed.

“It’s you!”

Gu Yue Xin!

Part 12

After catching the person, *Xing Bu* immediately put Gu Yue Xin in the prison. She had admitted she was the one who killed them. Her reason was ridiculous. To protect Su Mu Feng from their harassment, she killed people?

Xing Bu's lobby was a little bit quieter. Gu Yun whispered, "I still feel something is off!"

When closing a case, the proofs must be certain. All the evidence should be linked together and nothing should be overlooked. If Gu Yue Xin was the murderer, there were too many holes!

Dan Yu Lan brightly smiled, "Miss Qing, there is no harm in saying what you think. Please tell me."

Walking to the hall, Gu Yun spoke out her doubt, "First, although Gu Yue Xin's martial art isn't bad, it could not be considered high-skill. If we didn't deliberately reduce the patrolling guards by half, she might have not been able to find my room. The General Manor is a heavily guarded place. The murderer could enter and exit effortlessly. This isn't something that Gu Yue Xin is capable of doing. Secondly, she couldn't explain the details of the three murders. If she really murdered them, she should know the details. Thirdly, her eagerness to plead guilty. This is probably to protect someone, and this person is likely the real murderer!"

Cheng Hang opposed, "Do you think Su *gongzi* is the murderer? I think he is not!" Su *gongzi's* fear of blood had been well known amongst the Su* family. They had also found many doctors for this. This could not be fake!

Zhuo Qing who had been silent the whole time looked up. Her face was full of worry and said, "Gu Yue Xin said that the victims were not moving or crying was because they were under the Gu Yue family's hypnosis. If it's really that good, Su Mu Feng could also be under hypnosis. Under the circumstances, he didn't know he would kill people. The trigger is a woman's touch. As long as a woman deliberately touches him, he would kill her uncontrollably!"

This was what was called hypnotic suggestion (I don't what they mean in any

language, so I google translate it). If that were the case, the real murderer would be the one used the hypnosis.

Killing uncontrollably? Everyone's face in the hall was changed. Gu Yun looked at ease. She smiled, "These are our speculations. Tonight we are going to prepare a trap again. Whether the murderer will come or not, we can only resign to fate."

"This time, I will be the bait. I'll definitely unravel this so-called hypnosis!" Zhuo Qing suddenly offered herself. Luo Xi Yan frowned, "Can't others do it?" It was too dangerous.

Zhuo Qing shook her head. Gu Yun bluntly said, "If it really is hypnosis, she will be the only one who can unravel it!"

Qing was the recent years best coroner and also responsible for psychological training in the police station. If Su Mu Feng was really under hypnosis, Qing was the only one who could help him!

Part 13

Shi hour (3-5 am), General Manor.

The sun almost came again. There was no movement in or outside the room. The entire General Manor was quieter than usual. Tonight's moon was unusually bright. The moonlight lit the room through an open window. Zhuo Qing, who was lying on the bed, looked at the inner chamber's situation.

Luo Xi Yan was worried that he couldn't rescue her in time so he assigned Mo Bai, who was wearing black, on the beam of the roof. Meanwhile, Ao Tian was hidden in the closet. Gan Jing and the others from *Xing Bu* were in the outer chamber. Gu Yun insisted on remaining in the inner chamber, so she and Luo Xi Yan, who was also worried about Zhuo Qing's safety, were hiding in the furthest corner of the inner chamber. Through the screen, they could see the inside of the room!

Suddenly, a shadow passed through the window. The man was wearing grey clothes and his face covered with a silver mask. His lean shadow was stretched by the moonlight. He didn't say anything. His hand was quick. Mo Bai and Ao Tian, who were closer, simultaneously took a deep breath. This man was definitely an expert. If he found out, tonight's operation would be a failure.

The man in grey was standing in front of the window. Glancing through to the woman who shouldn't be in the bed, his eyes darkened. Hesitating for a moment, he turned away to leave.

No way, she couldn't let him go! Or else even if they caught him, they couldn't undo the hypnosis! Zhuo Qing sat up. Using a warm voice, she said, "Mu Feng, is that you?"

The man-in-grey's body stiffened. He didn't answer, but he didn't leave either.

It was indeed him! Zhuo Qing stood up. Slowly walking behind him but not too close, she spoke warmly, "Truthfully, since the first time I met you, I have fallen for you. Tonight, I spent so much effort to sent Qing Mo away just to wait for you here."

The man-in-grey slowly turned around. His back was facing the moonlight and he was also wearing a silver mask. Zhuo Qing couldn't see his face nor his eye expressions. She only heard a muffled husky voice chuckle and reply, "You knew that I would come?"

This sound... was really like Su Mu Feng's but the intonation and tone were completely different.

Zhuo Qing secretly calmed her mind, gently shaking her head. She stepped forward, holding his palm. Lightly shaking it, she pretended to be shy, "I don't know, but I just hoped you would come. It looks like the heavens had heard my prayer; you finally came."

Gu Yun rolled her eyes. This woman should not be so into her act, ok? The legendary gentleman beside her, Minister Luo's fists had clenched several times!

Zhuo Qing thought this man-in-grey would push her aside which was a normal reaction of Su Mu Feng. Who knew, he didn't actually push her, but actually grabbed her waist. He tightly hugged her into his embrace. Caressing her cheek back and forth, he whispered, "Did you say you love me?"

Part 14

The cold caresses on her cheek felt like snake scales. She felt gloom and terror. Zhuo Qing secretly took several deep breaths. Then, she nodded, “En.”

Not waiting, the man had picked her up and went to the spacious bed. Gently putting her down on the bed, he pressed her body against his, trapping her between his arms. His finger constantly teased her earlobe. This man really knew how to seduce a woman! Was he really Su Mu Feng?

Zhuo Qing struggled to extend her hand. Gently stroking the portion of the man’s face that wasn’t covered with a mask, she asked, “Mu Feng, I want to see you!”

Gu Yun carefully looked at the fairly calm Luo Xi Yan’s side profile. She found that his eyes were remarkably cold. In the night, you could also see the murderous aura in his eyes. She really admired this man’s intellect and also understood that this man had fallen deeply for Qing!

The man-in-grey grabbed Qing’s hand. Mo Bai, who was on the roof beam, immediately raised in alertness. Zhuo Qing was also surprised; she thought that he would get angry. Who knew? He took off his mask and gently threw it into the bed.

Zhuo Qing finally saw the man clearly. The face in front of her was extraordinarily handsome and indeed was Su Mu Feng. However, Zhuo Qing could not be certain that the man in front of her was really Su Mu Feng. During the day, his eyes had a touch of silver colour but under the moonlight, his eyes were silvery grey. He jokingly bit his rosy lips. Compared to his elegant and cold demeanour in a daytime, he was really different now. This time, he lazily smiled. This side of him could make people’s heart race. Zhuo Qing felt doubtful. She began to question her previous judgement. Hypnosis should not change a person’s attitude this much.

Zhuo Qing was caught in her own thoughts but the man didn’t allow her to be distracted. Pinching her chin, he lightly asked, “Are you willing to do anything for me?”

Zhuo Qing surprised and nodded, “En.”

Lightly pinching her nose, the man then stroke her chin while whispered, “Good girl. Are you willing to give your heart to me?”

The husky voice was very enchanting. Zhuo Qing gently raised her eyebrows and asked, “You want my heart?”

Zhuo Qing’s reply made the man’s eyes flash, but he soon composed himself. He smiled, “Are you not willing?”

The two stared at each other without blinking. Zhuo Qing could see the silver light in his eyes were circulating like a pit, sucking her in. It was a very strange experience for her. Zhuo Qing felt a little bit dizzy. After a while, Zhuo Qing nodded, “Okay.”

The man’s face had a touch of excitement and his smile was bright. He sat up and satisfyingly looked at the motionless body of the woman. His hands were on her belt. Soon, he untied the belt. He said to the woman who kept staring at him, “Don’t be afraid, soon you will be liberated.”

A thin blade slid on the smooth skin. The cold sharp knife drew on the chest. There was a sexy red on the tip of the blade, flowing across the waist, like a red string.

The man slowly stretched his arm. As usual, the knife neatly pierced into the chest. Soon, his hand held a beating heart in front of Zhuo Qing, waiting for her shocked and pained expression. This was the most exciting part of him. However, when he looked at Zhuo Qing’s eyes. He was flustered; in Zhuo Qing eyes, he could see a calm and profound expression. There was not even a shred of fear or pain.

The man’s evil smile stiffened! She watched her heart being dug out. How could she be so calm? How could this happen?

“What is happening?” The question didn’t just occur to the man on the bed but also to the three other people in the room except for Gu Yun. Everyone was surprised seeing what had happened.

Zhuo Qing, who had been lying with the man for a while, suddenly sat up. She immediately went to the side and then a strange thing happened. The man faced

the empty bed, pantomimed opening other people's clothes and then grabbed the sharp thin knife on his waist. He skillfully and precisely drew the knife and inserted it into the bed between his finger. He inserted his hand, and like he was holding something, he took it out. His face showed excitement and enthusiasm. It was like he was performing how he stole the heart. However they saw it, they still felt strange.

Gu Yun slightly smiled and calmly replied, "You will know it once you see it." It seemed like Qing had successfully reversed the hypnosis.

"You..." The man stared at Zhuo Qing's profound eyes. He felt dizzy afterwards. He was surprised when he found his hand was no longer holding the heart and his bloody hands were gone. There was nothing on the plain white bed. Zhuo Qing's clear and sharp eyes watched him carefully.

"This is... impossible!" The man stared at Zhuo Qing. His surprised face turned into uneasiness.

Zhuo Qing slowly sat down and coldly said, "In this world, you are not the only one who knows how to hypnotise." She admitted, at the beginning, she was almost lost in his eyes. If she wasn't well-prepared, he might have been successful in hypnotising her.

The man's eyes showed cruelty. Zhuo Qing was surprised and quickly retreated while unconsciously blocking her chest. The man's blade grazed the back of her hand. Luo Zi Yan's anxious voice was heard at the same time, "Mo Bai, Ao Tian, grab him!"

Mo Bai jumped down from the beam and attacked the man's torso. The man turned around and kicked. The blade in his hand was still aimed towards Zhuo Qing who was in the furthest corner of the bed. Just as Zhuo Qing was almost stabbed, from behind the screen a large palm intercepted the man's wrist, using internal force to fend off the man's attack. Zhuo Qing felt her shoulder being pressed and an enormous force threw her out of the bed. The strength was so enormous she almost hit the wall. Luckily, Gu Yun caught her body so Zhuo Qing wasn't injured.

The man quickly retreated out of the window and went out. Mo Bai and Ao Tian quickly chased after him.

In the courtyard, he was greeted with Ye Mei's long whip. This small courtyard had been surrounded. There were archers who came out, ready to shoot the grey shadow.

Mo Bai, Ye Mei and Ao Tian fought with him. The man didn't have a chance to escape. Ye Mei's whip trapped the man, tying him up. They used all the long ropes and iron shackles that the other investigator had prepared to tie him solidly.

Cheng Hang looked at the man's face and immediately cursed, "Su Mu Feng, I cannot believe that you really are the killer! You let your aunt become your scapegoat! You are really evil!"

The struggling man went stiff. He stared violently at Cheng Hang and roared, "What happened to Aunt Xin?"

His eyes were devilish, nothing like the usual Su Mu Feng. Cheng Hang unconsciously put up his guard. He swallowed his saliva and said, "Don't pretend! Someone come here and escort him!"

Many manual labourers came in and pulled him out. Zhuo Qing shouted, "Wait! I'll have a word with him."

Cheng Hang turned around. Seeing her hand bandaged in linen, he thought she was injured badly and said, "Madam, you just go and bandage your wound first. If you have something to ask him, you could go to the town hall at anytime." Finished speaking, he turned around and ordered, "Escorted him to the prison." Finally, the real murderer was caught!

Seeing the group of people out, Zhuo Qing lowered her head and sighed, "I'm afraid when I see him again, I won't be able to ask him anymore."

Others might not hear it, but Gu Yun heard it clearly. She looked at Su Mu Feng and thinking about the usual Su Mu Feng, her heart was uneasy.

The next day, Gu Yun and Zhuo Qing once again came to *Xing Bu*. Seeing Su Mu Feng in the prison, both of them were surprised. This time, he was the elegant and cold Mu Feng. He was really different than the bloodthirsty devil yesterday.

They asked about last night's event. He didn't remember what he did last night. As the last resort, Gu Yun and Zhuo Qing went to ask Gu Yue Xin. In order to convince Gu Yun and Zhuo Qing that Su Mu Feng was unintentionally murdering people, Gu Yue Xin spoke to them. Su Mu Feng had a trauma. When he was a child, he got molested by a young miss. He was also beaten by his father's legal wife. To save himself, he beat his mother to death. After this, as long as a young miss physically touched him, he would have a killing intention. However, after he killed them, he would not remember anything.

Zhuo Qing suspected he had a dual personality. However, at this era, they could not give him a psychological examination. Even if they proved that he was mentally ill, what could they do? His victims were the noble young misses. The noblemen would absolutely never let him go.

Exiting *Xing Bu*, their mood was very dark.

Part 1

Under the cold moonlight, a petite woman leaned against the cold stone wall. A big tree shadow fell on her body, making people unable to see her, or her facial expression. However, a large wine jar near her feet suggested her mood was bad. A faint aroma of wine could make people drunk, but it could not untie the woman knitted brows.

She and Qing knew that for a serious mental illness patients like Su Mu Feng, he should be given treatment and helped, not killed. However, in this era, in the society that they were living, the families of deceased and ordinary people would not accept if 'a killer did not get killed' result.

As a police officer, seeing Su Mu Feng sentenced to death, she felt extremely uncomfortable. She knew that she couldn't save him. She also knew that every place/country had its own laws. It won't be changed because of her. Her conflicting values between right and wrong made her feel suffocated tonight.

She couldn't continue staying here. She wanted to go home. This idea has never been as obvious as it was now. Gu Yun decided, tomorrow she would find Su Ling to ask about the golden *bagua*. She grabbed the jar and mercilessly gulped the wine. A familiar sensation of being watched appeared again.

"Who is it?" It was that feeling again. The last she felt it was when they trained in the forest! Last time, she almost caught him. This time, she was not interested in chasing, so she just said, "Come out now."

She thought that the person would not appear. She didn't expect that he would come out after she finished speaking, a tall figure slowly walked towards her. His clothes were as dark as the night. His silver eyes looked so dazzling at night, letting people know who was coming.

"Was that you?" Gu Yun squinted her eyes. At this time, Ao Tian was already in front of her. Seeing the pale cold face, Gu Yun laughed, "I didn't expect that we had met before." It turned out that the one who was watching her was Ao Tian.

Gu Yun turned around again and raised the jar on her hand, drinking a couple big gulps again. She asked, "You have two options: First, is to sit down with me

and accompany me drinking. Second, get out of here. I'm not interested in being a circus monkey tonight (Staring object).”

It was not hard to detect in the husky voice, which usually was cold and sharp, that there was a sense of irritability. Under the night sky, she casually sat on the ground, leaning on a cold stone wall. The high bun was blown by the night breeze from time to time. On her hand, there was a big jar of wine. It was really disproportionate to her petite body, giving a different kind of impression. However, the knitted brows couldn't be concealed. Ao Tian's usually expressionless face looked puzzled. What made her, a very strong and calm person, irritated?

Part 2

Sitting beside Gu Yun, Ao Tian thought of Qing's and her expressions on the day when Dan Yu Lan announced the emperor decree regarding the case of lost heart. Ao Tian seemed to understand a bit why she was mad. However, she was a woman who would avenge her grudges and Su Mu Feng was very cruel. Why did she care so much about Su Mu Feng? His mind was puzzled. He quickly asked, "Do you think Su Mu Feng should be sentenced to death?"

Gu Yun's hand which was raising up the jar paused. Did she become so obvious? She self-mockingly smiled and faintly replied, "It is wrong."

She really had that kind of thought. This woman would desperately complete her aim if she had an aim. She wouldn't be.... Ao Tian seriously looked at her. Gu Yun laughed, "Your expression was so serious. Did you think that I was going to raid the prison?"

Gu Yun casually said it like that. Ao Tian frivolously frowned. He had indeed had such thought before. Gu Yun felt a little bit dumbfounded. Did she look like a reckless woman? Putting down the jar, Gu Yun sighed, "Every era and every country should have laws. Even though outdated, it couldn't meet everyone's wishes and even if it is unfair, but it was still a fixed standard. The law is still fairer than doing self-justice, so I still respect the law. Even if I think there were problems with Qiong Yue's law system and Su Mu Feng should not be dead, I will choose to try to modify the laws not raiding a prison. Prison raid is meaningless to me and also stupid!"

Ao Tian expression looked complex when he was looking at the natural random woman in front of him. She was a woman who talked about changing the law. Did she know even emperor could not just randomly say to change the legal system?! Although the words sounded ridiculous and unrealistic, when they were pronounced from her mouth they couldn't laugh at her. Her voice was not high, her calm demeanor and that insolent arrogant look made it so that people couldn't ignore her. Long after, Ao Tian's voice with hints of laughter was heard, "You are arrogant."

Arrogant? Gu Yun thought again. Finally, she burst out laughing uncontrollably and gave him the wine jar, “I think, it should be self-righteous and over-confident.”

Gu Yun’s self-mockery made Ao Tian’s icy lips generously smile. Unfortunately, it was dark so people couldn’t see it. Taking the wine, Ao Tian was a little bit absent-minded. This was the wine that she drank before. Would that be okay if he drank it? He looked at her again, seeing her easy-going and natural smile. The other person was so generous, what was he dissatisfied with? Grabbing the jar, Ao Tian took a big gulp. Very soon, the burning sensation travelled from his mouth to his stomach. What a strong wine! Just before, she was pouring it into her mouth vigorously! Holding the jar on his hand, he saw the inside of the jar was depleted. This woman was so straightforward. At times, she could put men to shame.

Part 3

Drinking a mouthful of wine again, that burning sensation felt not bad. Ao Tian unconcernedly said, "Actually, if you want to raid a prison, it is actually not a bad idea." Su Mu Feng was an extraordinary person. If he died like that, it would be indeed pitiful.

This time, Gu Yun was ashamed. This man was the real arrogant. Prison raid was not a bad idea? Even if she didn't have respect for the rules and judicial procedures and wanted to raid a prison, it was *Xing Bu's* heavily-guarded prison, not a market which could be entered or exited whenever she wanted to. In addition, what would they do after the raid? Let Su Mu Feng and herself become the most wanted criminals wandering around the world?

Under the moonlight, he looked coldly arrogant. Seeing Ao Tian's profile side, Gu Yun was a little bit curious, "How can a person like you become a bounty hunter?"

Ao Tian seemed to have a little interest in this topic. As the man of few words, it was really hard for him to reply "Why not?"

Leaning against the cold stone wall, Gu Yun glanced towards him and smiled, "I didn't feel much of sense of justice in you." The woman beside him was not the same. Although she was also cold, she could feel Ye Mei's integrity and kindness. Meanwhile, truthfully speaking she could not sense any of those from Ao Tian.

Gu Yun smilingly continued, "I also couldn't smell any stench from you."

After speaking, the two suddenly thought of Gan Jing who widely opened his eyes in front of money. Looking at each other, they laughed. Gu Yun's hand which was holding the wine was a little bit off. She had felt a bit drunk. Thinking again, she laughed, "I guess... You became a bounty hunter because it was challenging?" To choose to apprehend a criminal as a career, she could only think of three reasons: a sense of justice, money and sense of conquering. However, obviously, Gu Yun couldn't see anything on Ao Tian's face.

Not because of the challenge? She thought again for a while, but she couldn't think of anything. It seemed like the alcohol was to be blamed for her brain

paralysis. Gu Yun jokingly replied, "Then it was just to spend some time?"

Ao Tian's black pupil raised up. No one could guess his expression. Gu Yun said, "Did I guess it right?"

Ao Tian didn't speak, but a faint smile on his face told her everything. Gu Yun patted her own forehead and laughed out loud. Becoming a bounty hunter to pass the time? This was the first time she heard such a reason. However, looking at Ao Tian's ways to do things, it was not surprising.

Didn't know whether it was because of the alcohol effect or laughing out loud, tonight's mood seemed a lot better. The moon gradually moved towards the west, hidden among the giant rocks. She looked up to see the sky, Gu Yun sighed and said, "Tonight's moon is not bad, just it is a pity we cannot see it from here."

Part 4

Gu Yun just casually said the words. Who knew there would be a touch of excitement in Ao Tian's eyes. His husky voice sounded enchanting, "I have a good place to view the moon." After speaking, Ao Tian stood up and went towards the jungle. Gu Yun slightly smiled. She didn't think much and just followed him, leaving behind a big jar of wine in front of the rock walls.

The hundreds-year-old Chinese Parasol tree was flourished. Even its top branch was thick enough for a person to sit on. Gu Yun looked up and found a crescent moon on the black sky which was covered in countless stars. It was almost like you could touch them and picked them up. She'd never seen this kind of view before. How long had it been since she could enjoy viewing the moon? She almost forgot it. Gu Yun smiled, "This is a really good place to view the moon."

Looking for a long time, Gu Yun reluctantly looked down. She found under her feet, the moonlight shone through the mountain forest. The view had the same refreshing and intoxicating likeness to the view above. Her nose could smell the faint fragrances of the trees. Gu Yun suddenly felt dizzy. Wanting to find a different position to view the scenery under her, she moved her body. The branch swayed a bit, Gu Yun quickly grasped another branch. Sitting beside her on the different branch, Ao Tian quickly grabbed her arm. The branch finally stopped shaking. Gu Yun was a bit embarrassed. She smiled, "Thanks." It looked like she was really a little bit drunk. Her body refused to listen to her.

Ao Tian didn't say anything, just silently retracting his hand. Gu Yun looked at his hand which was wrapped in black clothes. Suddenly recalling that he had helped her to stop the sword attack, she asked, "How is your hand injury? Thank you for saving me the other day."

Perhaps he rarely received others' gratitude, or perhaps, he didn't care about other people's feelings, his face remained expressionless and just said, "No problem." Using his hand as a pillow, he watched the sky again.

This person's personality was really strange! Gu Yun rolled her eyes, "Are you always this cold?"

Her question was replied by a solid cold face. “Okay. Just pretend, I never asked.” Gu Yun shrugged, talking monologue was not interesting! Ao Tian’s position was really suitable to stargaze. She felt dizzy when she sat; it was better to lie down! (lol she’s so drunk)

Leaning on the branch, Gu Yun slowly lied down. With the stars above her head, a faint breeze of greens smell and a muffled insect sounds, everything seemed so quiet. Gu Yun slowly closed her eyes, secretly sighing. Why after she came to this era, she couldn’t find normal and friendly people? Su Ling’s noble arrogance, Mu Yi’s enchantment, the mysterious woman’s secret, Ao Tian’s cold arrogance. Even that Luo Xi Yan was, in fact, a fox. 21st Century lifestyle was indeed more suitable for her. She... really wanted to go home.

Perhaps the alcohol had reached her brain or she was more comfortable now or perhaps the environment was suitable for sleeping, Gu Yun drowsily slept on the branch.

Part 5

Half an hour later.

The person beside him didn't move for a long time and her breathing was more relaxed. Ao Tian suddenly had a bad feeling. He suddenly sat up and looked at Gu Yun only to find she lay peacefully on the branch, her hands were hanging and her eyes were closed, just like sleeping. Ao Tian frowned, "Hey?"

No response. Ao Tian once again called her. However, his answer was she was sleeping peacefully.

Ao Tian was stupefied. Did this woman think well? They were on a ten-feet-over tree! Even him, who possessed extraordinary martial arts only dared to lie down here (not sleeping). She was sleeping soundly like this! If she didn't turn around she was okay, but once she turned around, she would definitely fall and die!

Ao Tian's heart was full of fury. He wanted to shake her up and asked her whether she wanted to die. However, when his hands wanted to touch her shoulder, he suddenly stopped. Under the moonlight, her face looked so peacefully, looked so... cute. Long eyelashes cast on a pale face, forming a crescent-like silhouette. Full bright-red plump moist lips. Her dimples on her face which somewhat present and absent at the same time were not-so-obvious when she was awake. Two deep scars on her face which at this time, became so obvious to the eyes, what did she think about at that time? How could she who always be sensible and yet do this self-harming act to solve a problem? Ao Tian's hand unconsciously touched that scar. He seriously stared at the adorable face in front of him, his heart felt strange ripples; what kind of a woman she really was? How can the gap be so big when she was asleep compared to when she was awake?

Ao Tian didn't know how long he stared at this face. Gu Yun suddenly moved a little, the stunned Ao Tian quickly refocused and held her shoulder. Fortunately, she only moved her waist a little and didn't turn around. Soon after she fell again into deep sleep.

She slept so soundly, making Ao Tian have a cold sweat. He slowly retracted his hand from her shoulder. His brows were slightly wrinkled. He used his legs to move several branches beneath his feet to Gu Yun's side. The thick branches were woven into a small net, so even if she turned around, she wouldn't fall to the ground immediately.

Leaning against the trunk and his feet was treading some branches, Ao Tian didn't look at the woman beside him. In between the dark night sky, treads of golden ray faintly came out. The birds were starting to sing, becoming more and livelier.

The songs of birds entered her ears, Gu Yun rubbed her eyes. When she opened her eyes, it was not a white canopy scene but a blue sky view entering her eyes. She was absent-minded for a second. Soon, she recalled the things that happened last night. She just remembered that she drank a lot of wine then went to view the moon on the treetop. Then she rested for a while and finally... She fell asleep!

Part 6

Gu Yun suddenly sat up and saw the small 'net' underneath her body. She couldn't help not to have a cold sweat. She had been sleeping on the treetop for the entire night! It was very fortunate that she didn't fall to her death!

Just when there was still lingering fear in her heart, Gu Yun just realized that around the place she slept, branches were thicker. Her eyes followed the branches' origin. She found a pair of long legs standing on a different main branch. She looked further again, to see a 'thousand years silent and cold' face that was looking at a different direction.

Ao Tian? Did he accompany her for the entire night?

"You..." Gu Yun just opened her mouth when a profound voice interrupted her words. It was still as cold as usual but sounded a little bit rush, "I'm waiting for the sunrise."

Sunrise? Following his gaze direction, the fiery red sun was indeed rising. The red glow rays dispelled the darkness of the night. It was really beautiful. It turned out that he also had this 'elegant' interest. She still wanted to thank him, but Ao Tian didn't even bother to look at her, as though he was deliberately avoiding her. Gu Yun was puzzled, but she didn't pursue it. Stretching her waist, she smiled, "Then, I will not bother you watching the sunrise."

She was sober now, her skill was obviously higher than last night. She gently jumped to the main trunk. Not caring that he didn't pay attention to her, she faced Ao Tian's back figure and said, "Thanks." After that, Gu Yun climbed down the tree by herself.

Ao Tian looked down to see that flexible figure went down and rushed to the general manor. The lean figure disappeared fast into the woods. Ao Tian also didn't understand why he was sitting here all night. He didn't want to see the sunrise, but now he was forced to watch it because he couldn't go down now. He struggled to move his stiff legs. Sitting like that here for the entire night made his legs numb.

Gu Yun was so anxious to come back. First, because she was feeling awkward

to face Ao Tian after she stupidly fell asleep on the tree. Secondly, it was because of the golden *bagua*, she was afraid that Su Ling had gone out so she wanted to quickly wash up and look for him.

However, when Gu Yun went back to her room, Su Ling's big tall figure had been standing in her small courtyard. What a coincidence, saving her time to go to find him. Gu Yun stepped forward. She had just wanted to say hello, SU Ling's face was black. His deep voice contained unmistakably great fury, "Where were you last night?"

Part 7

The “Good morning” that was already in Gu Yun’s mouth was swallowed again. Her good mood had also vanished. Did he have nothing to do this morning that he came here to fight?! Her originally-not-so-good temperament flared up. She furiously asked, “Why? Did I lose my freedom to this degree? My exiting the general manor, should it be approved by you and should I report my whereabouts?”

“Where did you go last night?!” Su Ling’s teeth gritted. A night patrolling soldier reported that there was no one in her pavilion and the gatekeepers also said that she didn’t go out. The men he sent to search in the manor didn’t see a sight of her. Although that Su Mu Feng had been captured, but who knew whether he was really the murderer or not?!

What qualifications had he to ask her whereabouts? Gu Yun snorted and walked straight to the inner room. When passing Su Ling, her wrist was hurt, Gu Yun couldn’t not stop her steps. A furious growl beside her ears said, “You’ve drunk!” Although it was only a hint of alcohol, however after a night, it was still so obvious. She must have been drinking a lot last night.

Gu Yun simply couldn’t go. Standing opposite of him, she coldly smiled, “Yes, I did. I also slept on the treetop in the mountain behind. What did you think?”

“I should be the one who asked you this question!” Because of worrying her a night, she must be very happy! Last night, Su Ling was worried about her safety, so he sent people to look at the imperial city for a night. Now, it seemed it was simply ridiculous!

Su Ling’s good intention was treated badly. He was angry. Gu Yun didn’t know what had he done for her and just thought that he was looking to disturb her. Therefore, she bluntly said, “Ridiculous! Did you come here this morning to punish me? I didn’t know that your general manor had a rule not to drink or stay a night in the mountain. Please let me see the rules! I may put them on this big door! I didn’t know which one I am guilty of!”

“Qing... Mo...” In the war of words, Su Ling would never defeat Gu Yun. In

addition, he didn't want to admit that he had been worried about her for a night. Therefore, now he could only glare at her, wanting to wring her delicate neck!

“(Hissing sound)...” It hurt! Gu Yun broke away from the general's hand. Her wrist immediately showed 5 red fingerprints. It could be imagined how much strength he put just now. Gu Yun secretly cursed. What a damn rude man!

Seeing the visible fingerprints on her wrist, Su Ling's anger finally subdued a bit. He asked, “Starting from today, you will move to *YiTian* court.” This place was too close to the mountain behind and she was very wild. It was better for her to move to *Yi Tian* court. It was nearer to *LingYun* pavilion (where he lives), so he could notice her movements.

Gu Yun was still very angry. How could she listen to him? “I'm not moving. This place is fine and I'm used to live here.”

Su Ling had anticipated her answer, so he deeply replied, “I want to build an army storage for weapons here. You must move out.” He really intended to build a storage, but he originally wanted to build it next to the training field. Now, it appeared, this place was better!

“Weapon storage?” It looked like he went to see her this early morning to talk about this matter. Didn't this manor already have a storage room? Gu Yun wanted to ask him, but Su Ling's big tall figure strode away.

“Hey!” Gu Yun called again but Su Ling didn't turn around.

Crap! She knocked her head. Gu Yun lamented, didn't she want to ask him about that golden *bagua*? Why did it become a fight!

Part 8

Study Room.

“Had she moved out?” placing the brush back to its place, Su Ling asked an elder servant who was pouring him a cup of tea. He just randomly asked the question without prefix or suffix.

He has been serving the General Manor for his entire lifetime, it could be said he’s watched Su Ling grow up. Uncle Ming knew who the person Su Ling asked for was. He whispered back, “Miss Qing had moved in. This elder servant had done according to General’s arrangement to purchase some female clothes for Miss Qing, but Miss Qing put it back and said... she couldn’t wear it.”

Su Ling frowned and waved his hand, replying, “Put it back.” He could not possibly imagine her dressed like a lady!

“Yes.” Uncle Ming quietly retreated and went towards the door. Su Ling suddenly called, “Wait.”

Uncle Ming stopped and respectfully stood aside, waiting for Su Ling’s order. Long after, Su Ling coughed once and said, “Why don’t you call her ‘Madam’ anymore?” These days he always heard the servants calling her Miss Qing. As far as he knew, they’d been calling her ‘Madam.’ Su Ling felt something was wrong. Uncle Ming was an elder servant. He would be relatively reliable and wouldn’t speak non-sense.

Uncle Ming looked down as if he was thinking how to answer. Su Ling felt more suspicious and lightly said, “Speak.”

Uncle Ming embarrassedly replied, “Miss said... This is general’s command.”

Su Ling eyes squinted; he continued to ask, “What else had she said?”

“She also said that general had someone on your mind and soon will marry her. Therefore, the servant should not call her Madam, or else... Military discharge.”

Thump! Uncle Ming heard Su Ling’s big hand hit the table. His heart jumped up to his throat. Everything about this master of his was good, except his temper...

was a little bit bad. After he became general, he was easily angry.

“She said it like that?!” Su Ling’s voice was not high, but it was really cold, Uncle Ming didn’t dare to speak and just nodded.

“Go, call that woman here immediately!” A low roar was accompanied with a dark face. Even people who were not clever could tell the general was angry again.

After an hour, Gu Yun had still to come. Su Ling who had an originally furious temperament became crankier because of the long wait. Gu Yun’s foot had just stepped into the study room, she had already been greeted with a scolding, “Your courage is becoming bigger by days. Faking military order could result in punishment. Do you know it?”

Before Gu Yun came, Uncle Ming had secretly briefed her a bit. He said the general was angry because the ‘Madam to Miss’ issue and asked her to be careful. Therefore, she had been psychologically prepared. She slowly entered the room and sat on a large wooden chair. She faintly smiled, “General Su, please don’t be angry! You put a crime behind my name, would you let me know what I am guilty of before I die?”

She was pretending to be a fool. Su Ling asked, “When did I say I want to marry? When did I order that if anyone called you Madam, they will be discharged?”

Part 9

Gu Yun was well prepared. She coughed a bit and smiled, “General Su is talking about this matter. Then, I can only defend myself. You’ve mentioned about ‘Military order’, I’ve never said it was a military order. I only said that it was your intention. They treated your intention as a military order, this can only tell how respectful they are towards you. You should be happy. Saying that I am faking the information, you haven’t married anyone. In the future, it is a sure thing that you will marry someone. From the beginning, I am not your Madam and you are against them calling me ‘Madam’. I only conveyed your intentions, how could it be said that I am faking the information? Or does General wants them to call me ‘Madam’?”

The last sentence made Su Ling lose his words. Saying yes it was not the case, saying no it wasn’t also the case. Finally, Su Ling could only bitterly reply, “You are being irrational!”

Gu Yun’s pair of hand waved. She helpless laughed, “If you want to charge me, I can’t do anything. You are the Great General. In this General Manor, is your words that matter. I cannot help.” The black paperweight caught Gu Yun’s attention. Gu Yun suddenly changed the subject and smiled, “However, I shouldn’t use your name before discussing with you. In the future, I will pay attention.” She couldn’t forget her aim coming here. She must find out the relationship between golden *bagua* and Su Family. She really didn’t want to stay at this awful place anymore!

Gu Yun suddenly lowered her stance, surprising Su Ling and making him forget his answer. She also could show her weaknesses??Did she play a trick again?

Gu Yun did not apologize and not wholehearted. She naturally spoke fluently. She pretended to inadvertently get up and looked at Su Ling’s written word. She took the paperweight while sighed, “It’s been a long time since I practiced calligraphy. Soon, I will not know how to write anymore. Your calligraphy is great.” The first sentences were just vain words, but the last one was truth. Su Ling’s words were casually written but it was smooth, any people who saw them couldn’t help but praise them.

Su Ling leaned his back against the wooden chair. His hawk eyes staring at the woman's movement. When did she ever praise him? This must be a trick.

Su Ling didn't reply her words, Gu Yun was also lazy to put an act again. She put down the paper and took the paperweight again, playing with it on her hand. She asked, "What a good paperweight, this pattern is very familiar."

Familiar? Su Ling quietly asked, "Have you seen it before?"

Of course, she saw it, but this was not a confession time. Gu Yun deliberately pretended to think. After a while, she smiled, "I remembered. When I was sick, I don't know which room Su Yu put me into. In there, there was a big painting. The pattern was similar to this. Why does your family like this pattern? Are there any significant reason?"

Oh, it was like that. Su Ling carelessly replied, "It is Su Family emblem. Legends said that it can shelter Su family descendants. Su Family ancestral house and Su Army's war flag would be printed with this pattern. It was not a surprise that you've seen it in Su house."

Part 10

Afraid to make it too obvious, Gu Yun could only pretend to be interested and asked, "It is just a pattern, how can it be said that it can protect Su descendants? Or is it just a legend? Where did this pattern derive from?"

Although Gu Yun had been careful, Su Ling still felt unease. He smiled, "You seemed to be particularly interested in Su Family's emblem."

Gu Yun knew that she was being too hasty! Su Ling was a careful and smart man, she must have a little bit more patience.

Putting down the paperweight and half-leaning to the table, Gu Yun crossed her arms. She helplessly said, "I think it is really beautiful and delicate. Every time, I meet you, we always fight or argue. It is rare that I could find a topic to discuss with you. If you don't like it, I will retreat now."

Gu Yun said it like that and it made Su Ling a little bit upset. Why couldn't they discuss well every time? It was definitely because no one wanted to give in! Seeing Gu Yun showed her weaknesses, Su Ling as a man shouldn't be too petty. Seeing Gu Yun wanted to go, he said, "If you really like it, I will give this paperweight to you."

Gu Yun secretly gave herself a high five. Her trick was a success. However, her face didn't dare to reveal her inner thought. She deliberately asked, "A gentleman doesn't always opt to win. I appreciate your thought. You looked solemn and cautious when you spoke about it. Maybe, your clan's emblem has some secret! Let me guess, there is probably a secret treasure map or the secret to become an immortal? Or could repel demons... or... travel through the time?"

When Gu Yun was speaking half non-sense, her eyes were staring at Su Ling's face, trying to not to miss any of his facial expression.

Unfortunately, after Su Ling finished listening, his face didn't say anything. He even laughed out loud, "How could there be such a magical thing!" A woman was still a woman. She could even think about this kind of absurd things.

He didn't know? Her heart was a little bit disappointed. However, Su Ling was

the only one who knew the golden *bagua*'s whereabouts. Gu Yun still refused to give up and continued to ask, "Chi Xue and Bing Lian are very magical. That's why I am curious towards your clan's emblem. Perhaps it is even more magical that Chi Xue and Bing Lian?"

"Chi Xue and Bing Lian are a pair of ancient swords, passing the human natural ability. For thousands of years, they have been guarding Su family. When the Su eldest son was born, Chi Xue will be his. For Bing Lian..." Looking at Gu Yun's serious face, Su Ling paused for a moment, concealing the fact that Bing Lian would choose Su eldest daughter-in-law. He evasively said, "Bing Lian can find its own master."

Why Bing Lian could but Chi Xue couldn't? Also, if Bing Lian always found its own master, how could it still belong to Su Family for years? Gu Yun felt a little bit weird, but she didn't think about it again. Su Ling diverted her attention by saying, "As clan's emblem, it only had spiritual force. For so many years, we didn't find anything strange. You don't get your hopes high."

Part 11

Only spiritual force? Gu Yun somewhat disappointed and replied, "So the family's emblem was just a pattern. I thought it had some origin."

"Yes, it came from a common golden *bagua*." Su Ling casual sentence made Gu Yun's disappointed heart once again excited! There really was! There really was the golden *bagua*! If Gu Yun had not always calm and forced herself to restrain, she would be cheering. She forced her excitement down and calmly asked, "There really is? Could I see it?"

Su Ling shook his head. Gu Yun didn't want to give up. With a hint of displeasure, she deliberately said, "I am more interested on this than those magical things. I will only look and not ruin your family emblem. I didn't think that you could be that petty!"

Su Ling was not angry and just smiled, "It is not like I don't want you to see, but the family emblem is not in the general manor."

"Where it is?"

"Ancestral house. Every three years, Su descendants will go there once. Only at this time, we could see the family emblem." The emblem was the entire Su family's treasure. Naturally, it wouldn't be in the General Manor. Furthermore, the family emblem did have a fantastic legend, but in Su Ling's heart, it was only a legend.

Once every three years? Su family treated this golden *bagua* so importantly. Wanting to see it was so difficult. Wanting to see it... She was afraid, it would be hard. Since it wasn't in General Manor, Gu Yun didn't want to raise his suspicions. She could ask Su Yu about the location of the ancestral house. Compared to Su Ling, he was much easier to deal with.

Gu Yun looked down and thought. Su Ling thought that she was really disappointed. He thought again and said, "If you really want to see it, next spring is the day of worshipping ancestral, I... will bring you there."

"Ah?" Gu Yun was surprised. He wanted to bring her there? She never lived in

the big clan family, but she knew that this kind of ceremony was not a trifling matter. How could he just say he will bring her? With Su Ling bringing her, it would be easier to get nearer to the golden *bagua*. However, she needed to wait for the next spring in this manor! Now, it was still autumn, ah! This was the first time Gu Yun felt she wanted to cry.

Su Ling didn't know her inner battle. This was a rare occasion where they didn't fight nor argue, he was in a good mood and said, "It's getting late, let's have a dinner."

"Oh." Gu Yun absent-mindedly replied. She casually followed Su Ling and thinking how to live for the next six months...

Hastily eating the meal, Gu Yun quickly went back to *YiTian* Court. She sat on the window frame and watched the gradually setting sun. She was thinking what to give Qing as her wedding gift in 10 days.

Uncle Ming's voice was heard from the outside, "Miss."

Gu Yun was lazy to move and didn't care about her unladylike posture. She just said, "Come in."

Uncle Ming carried a tray towards Gu Yun. Not seeing the thing, Gu Yun impatiently said, "What is that again? In here, I'm not lacking anything. Please take it back."

Uncle Ming hesitated for a while before replying, "General just ordered this elder servant to send this here."

He sent people to here? Gu Yun glanced over the tray. It was brush, ink, paper and... the black paperweight that she played this afternoon.

Gu Yun was surprised. She only randomly said things this afternoon. She didn't expect that he would find someone to send them here. Gu Yun no longer rejected it and smiled, "Put it there."

"Yes." Uncle Ming put the things in the inner chamber and quickly retreated.

Leaning against the window frame, she looked at four treasures on the table. Gu Yun was stupefied, how could she do calligraphy?"

Part 1

Dear all,

From this April-(possibly) End of June, the updates for this story will be VERY SPORADIC. It is the time of the year where I have many assessments (and I should probably try to start writing my thesis).

Cheers,

Nutty

Qiong Yue's capital city was indeed busy. There were building with three levels on both sides of the street. Shops were abundant and human voices were everywhere. The quartzite-paved road was smooth and flat, faintly showing the country's prosperity. It was probably because of the upcoming celebratory event, every place was covered in red silk and lanterns. Looking at this place from afar, it was somehow garish.

The autumn's sun couldn't be as warm as the summer's, especially at noon when the sunlight was blinding people. Qiong Yue's people were quite open-minded; there were many women walking alone in the streets. However, within the colorful scene, there was an obvious black colour.

This was the first time Gu Yun walked in the streets of the capital since she had arrived in this world 4-5 months ago. It was because if she wasn't training the soldiers, she was competing. If she wasn't investigating a case, she was fighting the rebels. Now that she was idle, she didn't know what to do. In a few days, it would be Qing's wedding day, she needed to find something for Qing. Unfortunately, after walking for more than 2 hours, she couldn't find the right gift for Qing!

Not very far from there, there was a busy store. In front of its entrance, there were two jade *pixiu* (Chinese mythical animal that looks like a lion/tiger?). The entire store was decorated with unique and simple, but elegant ornaments. There were "Jin Yu Liang Yuan", these four words written very large on a big

black jade sign (金玉良缘 JinYuLiangYuan. JinYu means as valuable as gold and jade. Liang Yuan means happy match. It can be interpreted as a precious happy match?). Gu Yun's lips raised slightly. Encountering such a good name store, she should go and take a look. Upon entering the store, a staff person wearing blue clothes immediately went to greet her. He secretly observed Gu Yun and smiled, "Miss, please come this way. This store sells many treasures, you could just select them."

Gu Yun looked around the four corners. At each corner, there was a half-human-height jade statue looking very grand. In the middle, there was a ring-shaped showcase. There were a lot of jade ornaments on the display. Gu Yun didn't really understand jade, so she just glanced through them. Nothing was fancy. When she prepared to go, the staff person stepped forward and smiled, "What kind of style do you like, Miss? This lowly one will recommend some good stuff for you to look at." This Miss looked very simple, but her aura was not ordinary. She looked at the grandness of the shop which was full of good stuff, yet she only glanced through it quickly, like nothing was attracting her attention. In his opinion who had spent so many years attending to customers, this woman was not as scrubby as her look.

There was still an inner room? At this time, she couldn't think of anywhere else to go, so she decided to take a look inside. Gu Yun casually said, "I want something jubilant or exquisite."

The staff speculated, "Do you want to send it as a gift, Miss?"

"En."

Part 2

The inner room's decoration was more comfortable than outside. Comfortable padded seats lined two sides of a square wooden table. There were about 4 sets of tables and seats. The distance between one set to another was quite far, making them look like independent rooms/spaces. Two forty-year-old women were selecting goods. Behind them, there was also a blue-uniformed staff person.

"Please wait, Miss." The staff went to get the things. Gu Yun chose a seat closest to the door to sit.

Propping her cheeks with her palms, Gu Yun waited there. She secretly sighed. A leisurely day like this was really boring. Yesterday, she had slept in General Manor a whole day. Today after passing half a day, she already felt bored to death. Not very far away, two married women were gossiping. It looked like selecting goods was their secondary aim, while gossiping was their primary aim in coming here. The inner room was much quieter, so even though Gu Yun didn't want to eavesdrop, she vaguely heard their gossip.

The woman in purple lowered her voice, pretending to be mysterious, "Have you heard? A daughter of the Fang family hanged herself last night."

"What? No way!" The woman in yellow beside her anxiously said, "I've seen that girl. She was gentle and quiet. She was also sensible and well-behaved. How could she hang herself?!"

"You don't know this? I will tell you but you can't spread it."

The woman in yellow beat her chest and said, "Calm down, calm down! I'm not that kind of person. Just say it."

Gu Yun was dumbfounded. They were speaking in this place yet they wanted to keep it a secret? She was afraid that these two women were anxious to pass the gossip more extensively!

The woman in purple looked around, then with exaggerated expression and tone she said, "Some time ago, Mrs. Fang's father died due to illness. Mrs. Fang

brought Yi Jun to attend the funeral. They wanted to stay a night there and quickly come back on the next day. Who knew they would encounter accident at night!”

“What happened?”

Moving closer, the woman in purple replied, “She met a rapist.”

Moving closer to the other person, the woman in purple responded, “Met a flower thief (rapist)!”

“Ah!” The woman in yellow shouted, “How could this happen! Where did she meet him?”

The woman in purple made a silent motion and sighed, “Please lower your voice! 50 miles outside the capital. I’ve heard the man is a skillful martial artist. Seven or eight retainers were not his opponent. He quickly abducted that child. When the retainers found her again, that child...” The woman in purple sighed and didn’t continue.

Like the storyteller, everyone knew what happened next. Gu Yun, who had seen so many evil crimes, didn’t need to guess what had happened next. She knew the result.

Sure enough, the woman in yellow had also guessed it and whispered, “She got ruined?”

“It might be or it might not be! Who knows what happened, but her clothes were torn and she was naked in the wilderness, fainting! Fortunately, she didn’t die. However, being a woman (who is not married), how can she live well after encountering such a thing? Last night, she ended her life.”

Part 3

Gu Yun frowned. She had survived, why would she commit suicide? Gu Yun was a little bit angry. Coincidentally, the staff had brought a tray of jade ornaments and said, "Miss, these are good items from the store. They're suitable for birthdays as well as gifts for weddings. Please take a look."

Gently waving, Gu Yun was slightly impatient when she replied, "Okay. Put it there. When I see something I like, I will call you."

"Yes." Seeing Gu Yun's not so good expression, the staff didn't stay at her side but retreated to the door side. Gu Yun played with the things on the tray. She was somewhat absent-minded. However, her ears kept listening to the women's dialogue.

"Truly evil! This Fang family is famous for their kindness. Every month, they would treat patients for free for five days. A number of poor people were saved because they donated medicine. How could they encounter such a problem? Is it real?"

"Who doesn't want it to be untrue?! This is what Mrs. Wang personally said it to me. Her *dimei* (little brother's wife) was Yi Jun's *saozi* (big brother's wife). This matter can't be fake!"

"Well, the celebration is coming. How could the capital become so unstable!"

After listening to several sentences later, Gu Yun estimated they wouldn't say anything good anymore. Gu Yun was ready to concentrate on selecting gifts. Suddenly, the woman in purple anxiously said, "I heard the murderer is a foreigner. His hair is white!"

"White hair? Just hearing that makes people scared!"

White hair? Gu Yun held a hairpin. She didn't know why, but her mind suddenly thought of a silver strand in the eyes of a solitary figure. Then she thought again, thinking she was being ridiculous. People like Ao Tian, even if he killed people, he would not do such a thing. Those cold arrogant eyes didn't look at any woman.

“Miss, which one do you actually want to pick?” Gu Yun was still thinking when a blunt clear female voice entered her ears.

Gu Yun recovered her thoughts and saw an elegant beauty standing in front of her. On the clear face, a pair of bright eyes were staring brilliantly. She emitted a gentle aura,

“Fu-er, don’t be rude.” A soft woman’s voice came from behind the young girl. The girl pouted. She didn’t dare to speak anymore.

Seeing a small conflict between the ladies, the staff quickly came forward and smiled, “Miss Yu. These items had been presented to this Miss first to choose. This lowly one will find other accessories for you. Our store has just received new products!”

Gu Yun saw the jade ornaments’ ‘rearrangement’ that she made on the tray... messy. She was slightly embarrassed and smiled, “Never mind, I really don’t know which one to choose. If there is anything that Miss likes, just take it.”

The woman didn’t take any and just lightly smiled, “Miss, you want to choose a gift for someone, don’t you?” If she was choosing it for herself, as long as she liked it, she would have just taken it. She didn’t need to be so careful. Seeing her clueless look, she must want to send it as a gift.

Gu Yun nodded, “En. A wedding gift.” This woman was surprisingly observant.

Part 4

The woman took a look at the tray and said, "In a wedding reception, you could deliver your wishes to them by giving them things such as a colorful glass as a congratulatory gift. If it is for family or a close friend, you could send a jade comb or gold hairpin as the gift."

Jade comb? Gu Yun felt it was quite good. She and Qing were the same in that they rarely wore jewelry. A jade comb would be both good-looking and practical. Gu Yun took a sparkling white jade comb and smiled, "Thank you, Miss, for your suggestion. I will take this jade comb."

The girl behind the miss laughed and said, "Who would just give one comb? Only lovers would do so. A congratulatory gift should be a pair!" Although she deliberately lowered her voice, everyone could still hear it clearly.

"Fu-er!" The miss glared at her before facing Gu Yun and apologetically said, "Her household's lessons were not strict. Please don't put it in your heart, Miss."

Gu Yun presumed a beauty should be like this, even while glaring, she was still beautiful. Carelessly, Gu Yun said, "Never mind."

Finding another jade comb on the tray, Gu Yun handed it to the staff beside her and said, "Help me wrap this pair of combs."

"Yes." The staff took the combs and went out.

At this time, the woman just took a piece of carved jade from the tray. A half-open lotus was carved on it. This would be the piece that she was eyeing before.

What a gracious woman! Gu Yun gently smiled, "Pardon me, may I know your name, miss?" This woman was not only beautiful, but she also had a gentle aura that made others comfortable to be around her. Gu Yun couldn't help but want to know her name.

The woman slowly looked up and said, "Yu Han Dan." (Yu= Jade, HanDan= Lotus)

Yu Han Dan? Gu Yun gently raised her brow and smiled, "What an elegant name. I am called Qing Mo."

The woman friendly nodded, “Miss Qing.”

At this time, the staff came back with a well-wrapped delicate case and said, “Miss, I have wrapped it for you. The total was 180 *Liangs*.”

“Oh.” When Gu Yun went out early this morning, Su Yu asked Uncle Ming to give her a bag of silver taels. Although she had been here for months, she could only recognise coins and banknotes. She didn’t know how to configure a silver tael to *liangs*. She gave the bag to the staff and asked, “Are these enough?”

The man nodded. He was a bit embarrassed when he replied, “You are still short 30 *liangs*.”

Gu Yun frowned. Her face didn’t look too embarrassed. She thought before replying, “I only brought this much today. How about... You keep it for me and tomorrow I will come back with the money?”

The staff was in a difficult position when he replied, “We have a rule to not hold the goods. These pair of jade combs are a couple. I’m afraid tomorrow when Miss comes again, we will have sold out.”

Part 5

Gu Yun smiled and freely said, "Then, I cannot say anything. I don't have enough money now. If tomorrow they are sold out, then they are sold out."

After that, Gu Yun took back the purse and was ready to leave. The woman before suddenly said softly, "Truthfully, Miss, you could give them a deposit and let them send it to your house. At that time, you can pay the remaining bill."

Gu Yun's eyes shone and looked at the staff. She asked, "Could you do that?"

The staff nodded and replied, "Yes."

Gu Yun was relieved. She smiled, "Well, you take these things to the General Manor." When Gu Yun said 'General Manor', the staff was shocked and the woman was also slightly stunned for a moment.

"Is it General *ZhenGuo* Manor?" The staff carefully asked. (It is a title: Zhen=guard, Guo= nation)

Gu Yun thought again and replied, "It is, I think. It is Su Ling, that general's manor."

She could address the General Su's name casually. She must be the general's relative. When hearing Gu Yun asking how much to deposit, the staff quickly replied, "20 *liangs* will be enough."

Gu Yun opened the purse and pulled a twenty *liangs* draft. The staff took the draft and quickly replied, "I will definitely send this to Miss this afternoon."

Gu Yun nodded and replied, "Thank you."

The man bowed again and replied, "*Bu Gan*." (Bu= not, Gan= dare; it is another way to say you're welcome, but also showed the one who said it humble his/herself.)

Looking at the quietly standing woman, Gu Yun smiled, "Also, thank you, Miss Yu."

The woman nodded and smilingly replied, "You're welcome (You've been courteous)."

Her tone was more distant than before. Although Gu Yun didn't understand why, seeing that the other person didn't want to speak with her again, she just said, "I will go first," and went out.

Waiting for that black figure to exit the "Jin Yu Liang Yuan" store, the small girl servant quickly opened her mouth, "Miss, doesn't General *Zhen Guo* Manor have no women? But then, looking at her dress, she isn't really woman-like. No wonder she can stay in the Manor."

The woman laughed and warned, "Your piece of mouth! Some day that mouth of yours will offend people."

The little girl shrugged and didn't look afraid.

Her black clothing, her high bun, her casual smile and her cool behaviour. This kind of woman, even she couldn't help wanting to get closer a little, could she? Yu Han Dan looked at the street. Secretly guessing, what was her position in the General Manor?"

Outside of General Manor, with the young elites guarding its entrance, even if ordinary people walked passed the Manor, they didn't dare to speak loudly. Everyone knew that there were no women inside the General Manor. The three generals were not very easy to deal with. Although Jin Yu Liang Yuan store's staff had entered many noble houses, including that of royalty, but they had never entered this Manor.

Part 6

The two staff members looked at each other. Taking a deep breath, they took the case and entered the prestigious manor. They had just walked into the gate when the guards immediately snapped, "What are you doing?"

The two quickly stopped. One of them raised the case and respectfully replied, "This lowly one is Jin Yu Liang Yuan's staff. General Manor's Miss asked us to send it here."

"Miss?" The guard hesitated for a moment. He didn't respond for a while.

A small soldier beside him whispered, "Is it Miss Qing? Do we need to ask Uncle Ming?" This morning, Miss Qing went out. It was probably the things she bought because there was no other woman in the Manor besides her!

"En." The guard nodded. Facing the two staff members he said, "Wait outside first."

"Yes." They immediately retreated out. At this time, a big tall figure went through the gate. They almost crashed. Fortunately, the coming man quickly moved aside.

The small soldier looked at the coming man and quickly stood straight. He said, "General!" Seeing the general, the staff quickly looked down. They didn't dare to even look at Su Ling's face.

Su Ling frowned and asked, "Who are they?"

Seeing his unhappy face, the soldier quickly reported, "Reporting. They are Jin Yu Liang Yuan's staff. They said, someone in this manor had ordered things from them. It is probably Miss Qing who ordered it."

Things that Qing Mo bought? Su Ling, who wanted to go in, quickly turned around and asked the staff, "What is it?"

The cold voice was clear but not so scary. Yet, it made people couldn't help but be frightened. The staff person swallowed his saliva and respectfully said, "A pair of white jade combs. Miss said it is for a wedding gift."

Wedding? At this time, Su Ling remembered that her sister's wedding was coming in few days. No wonder, she went out to buy stuff. He stretched his hand and said, "Give it to me."

"Yes." The staff carefully presented the box to Su Ling. Su Ling opened the box to see. Inside, there was a pair of white jade combs, about the size of a palm. They were placed against a red background, emphasizing their white color. Closing the box back, Su Ling didn't ask for the price and just ordered the small soldier, "Take them to the accountant to get their money."

"Yes." The soldier led them to the side door. Su Ling suddenly said, "Wait. Was there anything she fancied?"

The staff thought for a moment and replied, "At that time, Miss was holding an emerald jade *buyao* for a long time." (It is kind of like a hairpin. The ornament shakes as you walk. Bu= step, Yao=shake.) "Send that *buyao* over later too." After that, Su Ling took the case and stepped into the inner court.

"Yes." The staff secretly relieved. Fortunately, they had good vision and didn't offend that Miss.

After eating out, Gu Yun slowly came back in the afternoon. She propped her cheeks and leaned on the table. Gu Yun self-mockingly thought, being a noble miss was really not a suitable position for her. Before when she was investigating a case, a day felt like a flash. She really wondered if there were 48 hours in a day instead of 24. Now, a day felt like a year! Just as her mind was wandering around, Uncle Ming brought a case to her. He said, "Miss, the items that you've ordered have arrived."

Part 7

“Good,” Gu Yun lazily replied.

When Uncle Ming presented her the items, she realised besides the square red case, there was another green case. She opened the case and saw an emerald green *buyao*. It was elegant and beautiful. It made refined sounds when you gently shook it. The entire *buyao* was beautiful.

She put the *buyao* carefully into the case again and smiled, “I just ordered the combs. This *buyao* isn’t mine.” The hairpin was beautiful and somewhat familiar, but she didn’t buy it. At this time, Gu Yun had completely forgotten that she had been holding the *buyao* while listening to the gossip.

Uncle Ming replied, “These are what General commanded this elder servant to bring over here. Other than that, this elder servant doesn’t know.”

Gu Yun waved and didn’t insist, “Go and do your things. I will find him myself.” With Su Ling’s bad temperament, it was better for her to just directly speak to him. She shouldn’t make things difficult for an elderly person.

“Yes.” Uncle Ming was relieved and retreated.

Gu Yun looked at two boxes on her table and thought. A few months ago, she didn’t buy anything because she basically didn’t really like to spend money and she was busy with training soldiers and investigating cases. Therefore, she didn’t have time to think about money. She didn’t know when would she find the gold *bagua*, so she would be stay here for an indefinite time. She couldn’t use the Su family’s money like this. She should seriously think about ways to earn money.

Study room.

With the upcoming celebration, a large number of foreign envoys, nobles, and merchants were coming to the Capital to offer congratulations. To ensure the safety, many patrolling guards must be employed. However, to show peace and prosperity, soldiers couldn’t just walk in the street. This deployment made one’s headache. Su Ling looked at the imperial troops’ deployment map, silently

analysing. At this time, a light footstep arrived inside the study room.

Su Ling looked up. A plain white paper appeared before his eyes. Taking the paper, Su Ling quickly read through the paper. He stared at Gu Yun's 'of course' face and asked, "What is this?"

"An IOU." Gu Yun replied very seriously, "I heard you helped me to pay the remaining balance that I owed. This is the IOU for 160 *liangs*. Today, I also asked for 150 *liangs* from Su Yu. I will give him an IOU as well. When I have the money, I will return it back to you. However, it may not be very soon so just put an interest on it."

"Who told you to make an IOU?" Su Ling, who had been in an irritable mood because of the deployment diagram, was struggling to pent down his emotions. His tone was a little bit angry.

Gu Yun felt strange and also impatiently replied, "I don't have the money, so I could only make an IOU. If you don't agree, I will go and borrow money from Su Yu to pay you first. Then, I will pay him later." She turned around to find Su Yu.

Part 8

“Stop.” Hearing that she would go borrow money from Su Yu and return his money, Su Ling became angrier. He pushed the IOU and coldly said, “Take it back.”

“Wait until I borrow money from Su Yu to pay you back, then I will take it back.” One hand gave the money, one hand took back the IOU. This was fair.

The fairness in Gu Yun’s eyes angered Su Ling, “Qing Mo! You are now living in the General Manor, so you are a person of General Manor. You using the General Manor’s money is natural. You don’t need to make IOUs, understand?”

Under this abnormal situation, ‘Slow’ Gu Yun, of course, didn’t know the implication of Su Ling’s words and kept insisting, “I have lived and eaten here for free. This is already embarrassing enough. I absolutely cannot take your money too. You just take this IOU first, I will pay it later.”

Damn! This noble arrogant man roared because of Gu Yun’s stubbornness, “I said you don’t need to repay it!” What was actually in her mind? Why could she live like a normal woman for a day?! Was using his money that hard?

What was he roaring about? Gu Yun didn’t understand. Wasn’t repaying one’s debt a right and proper thing? Knowing that both of them were angry, Gu Yun was lazy to argue with him. She indifferently replied, “I’ll put the IOU here. It doesn’t matter if you tear it up. Regarding the money, whether you want it or don’t want it is your problem and whether I pay it or not pay it is my problem.”

Gu Yun didn’t have time to turn around, Su Ling already roared again, “Stop!”

Gu Yun cursed. Why was this man so sentimental! Coldly staring at Su Ling, she originally thought if he said one more thing about the IOU again, she would go crazy. Unexpectedly, Su Ling asked, “Did you buy those combs for Qing Ling and Luo Xi Yan’s wedding?”

Gu Yun was surprised. She nodded and replied, “Yes.”

Su Ling suddenly lowered his head and waved the diagram aside. He dismissively said, “Coincidentally, I haven’t bought anything and also didn’t know

what to give them. The celebration kept me busy. Just make the combs as our gifts and take this IOU back.”

“I...” Our gift? No matter how Gu Yun heard it, it still felt weird, but she didn’t know what felt weird.

Gu Yun wanted to open her mouth again, but Su Ling looked up and straightly looked at her while saying, “Don’t be so petty! I’m a big man. I don’t know how to choose a gift for them.”

Before, when a friend married, she had also bought a gift together with her colleagues. Sending it together shouldn’t be a problem, right? Gu Yun thought about it again. Finally, she nodded and said, “Okay, just think of it as you chipping in.”

Su Ling secretly sighed. This woman was really hard to deal with. If he went head to head with her, it certainly wouldn’t work. As long as he went soft/humble a bit and she didn’t keep on mentioning the IOU, it should be fine. After all, in war, everything was fair.

Part 9

“Oh, yeah.” Gu Yun thought about her second aim in coming here. She pulled out a pale green box from her sleeve, gently placed it on Su Ling’s table and smiled, “This is not my order. I give it back to you.”

Su Ling coughed lightly. He was a little bit uncomfortable to say, “It was yours.”

Gu Yun puzzledly looked at Su Ling who now looked down at the diagram. He said, “I gave it to you.”

Gu Yun raised her brow and smiled, “Why are you giving me a gift for no apparent reason?”

Putting the box in front of Gu Yun, Su Ling pretended to be calm and said, “This expedition used many of your strategies. This *buyao* is my thank you gift to you. Now, can you accept it?”

Oh, it was like that. Gu Yun generously laughed, “Thanks, I will accept your intention but not the gift. Anyway, it isn’t suitable for me.” Such beautiful jewelry, sending it to her was wasteful. Gu Yun pushed back the case.

Heaven knew it was the first time he gave something to a woman and she actually didn’t want it?! He must be crazy when he thought to give such an ungrateful woman a gift! Su Ling stared at Gu Yun and coldly said, “I’ve given it to you, so it is yours! If you don’t want it, just throw it!”

His lips said so, but ‘just see if you dare throw it’ was written clearly on his face. Gu Yun laughed, was this man actually sending a gift? And not threatening someone? Grabbing the box, Gu Yun couldn’t help but tease as it was very rare he was this awkward, “Well, I will go and throw it out.”

Sure enough, eyes sharp as knives shot at her! Gu Yun happily went out.

Watching the slim figure go out to the courtyard and put back the box into her sleeve, Su Ling stiff lips suddenly formed a smile. Unfortunately, Gu Yun suddenly turned around and shouted, “Oh yeah, I will write another IOU for you for the remaining 90 *liangs*.”

Su Ling's lips froze that instant! Damn, this woman was still talking about IOUs!

Hua Hall.

"Take it back, take it back. Why would you write an IOU for this little sum of money? I don't want it."

Su Yu threw her IOU far away like it was some disgusting thing. Gu Yun was dumbfounded and asked, "Have the both of you always been this generous? Until now, your family still hasn't fallen destitute. It is probably because heaven still protects your family."

Su Yu glared at her. She thought that General Manor's money was really easy to spend! If the one who spent it wasn't her, how could he be so generous? She really treated good intentions like trash!

Su Yu didn't accept it (IOU). Gu Yun also didn't pick it and just let the IOU fall near her feet. She smiled, "Whether you want to accept it or not is up to you. After all, as long as I remember it, it should be fine." She wanted to go out. The best way to deal with the Su family's men was not to reason with them and just do it!

Part 10

Gu Yun's face was firm. Su Yu couldn't help but curse, "Could you not be so awkward? If you wanted the General Manor's money, just go to the accountant and take it. Why are you making up problems when there are none?!"

Gu Yun ignored him and kept asking, "In your Qiong Yue, how could a woman earn money?" To be honest, she still wasn't clear what women in this era could do.

"Why you are so stubborn? Did you not understand my words?!" Su Yu stood up and turned his back to her. He didn't speak to her again.

Gently raising her lips, Gu Yun deliberately sighed and replied, "If you don't want to say it, I will ask Luo Xi Yan later."

"Why do you want to ask him?!" Su Yu was really angry. If she really went to ask Luo Xi Yan, people would think that their General Manor couldn't even feed a woman. It would be really embarrassing! Knowing this woman would not give up until she got the answer, Su Yu could only reply, "A woman can earn money by becoming someone's personal maid, servant or selling hand-embroidered work. All of these are really not suitable for you."

Gu Yun frowned and shook her head, "It looks like I'm not really suitable to do things that women do."

"Indeed!" Su Yu was finally relieved and drank a mouthful of tea.

At this time, his ears heard an excited voice, "I should just try to do men's work."

"Pffftt..." The tea was sprayed out. Su Yu almost choked to death, but Gu Yun ignored him.

She smiled beside him and continued, "Becoming a bounty hunter shouldn't be too bad. It's profitable and also suitable for me." She remembered a girl called Ye Mei who was also a bounty hunter. Her reputation was also not bad. She could just try it. After all, investigating cases was her strong point. However, her skill in chasing after criminals was a little bit weaker (than her investigation

skill). She should just try and see it.

Finally able to stop coughing, Su Yu lamented, “Suitable your ass! Great Aunt, please don’t torment people again!” (Great Aunt=姑奶奶. It is an exaggerated address to a woman to say she was mighty).

Seeing his sorry state, Gu Yun laughed out loud.

There were constant laughing sounds from Hua Hall inside. Outside Hua Hall, a man who just wanted to come in paused. His straight brows were wrinkled. His face was full of frustration. How could she not torment people?! Su Ling rubbed his head, which ached. Well, since she really wanted to earn money, he should find a thing for her to do.

At any rate, he absolutely couldn’t let her become a bounty hunter!

Part 11

Yi Tian Court.

Perhaps because no one had lived here for a long time or that the courtyard was never designed to have chairs and tables, in this huge courtyard, there was not even a single place to sit at all. Under the moonlight, a woman sat on the floor. Her hands were holding a long white sword. Near her feet, there was a pile of.... ice?

“Bing Lian, please behave for me. Don’t release such a cold air anymore! This is the third towel that you have frosted. If you keep on doing this, I will not clean you again in the future!” Holding a wet towel, Gu Yun severely warned, even though her opponent was a sword.

Under the moonlight, the pale white sword flashed a bit. Feeling extremely wronged, it restrained its cold air. Gu Yun picked a damp towel and rubbed it attentively. The towel still formed a thin ice layer, but fortunately, it didn’t turn into an ice block. Gu Yun satisfyingly took the damp cloth and gently wiped the blade.

A man was standing outside, watching the scene. His face was decorated by an obvious smile. She actually scolded Bing Lian to not release its cold air. It was a thousands-year-old ancient sword that was forged from everlasting ice. How could it not release a chilled air? Furthermore, over the years, he had never heard of a person who bathed Bing Lian!

Su Ling walked into the courtyard. The moonlight made his tall shadow longer. Gu Yun looked up at him. She obviously could see a smile in his eyes, but she didn’t complain. She naturally smiled back, “Please have a seat.”

Su Ling quickly assessed the place. Besides on the ground, there was nothing that he could sit on. Not saying anything, Su Ling also sat on the grass like Gu Yun.

After Gu Yun wiped Bing Lian and put it back into its scabbard, she said to Su Ling, “Please wait.” After that, she stood up and went to the inner chamber. Soon, with her hand holding a piece of paper, she walked to Su Ling’s front,

“This.”

Sweeping through the contents of the paper, he wasn't surprised. It was an IOU again. This time, Su Ling didn't reject it. He took the paper and put it in his sleeves. He seriously said, “I came here to discuss with you about business.”

Su Ling was so readily taking the IOU, Gu Yun was somehow unaccustomed to it. Hearing his serious tone, Gu Yun curiously asked, “What business?”

“Su Army has always been brave in the battlefield. However, this time's expedition made me think that the Su Army's training is monotone, so the form of fighting was also limited. I hope to increase their training programs so that they will be able to win despite encountering different enemies or different environments.” Su Ling had thought for a long time. If he randomly gave her a trivial job, she would ignore it. During the battle with the rebels, he had seen Qing Mo's interest in military things. In addition, she also had the capability, so he would let her design the training course. She would most likely agree to this.

Part 12

Gu Yun naturally didn't know that he had her discuss military matters because Su Ling only wanted to find some work for her, so she seriously gave him a suggestion, "Actually you have been leading the Su Army for quite a long time and have been fighting in many wars. Your main mode of fighting is to put two troops in the frontline. There are tens of thousands soldiers in the Su army. If you want to give each of them special training, you will need to spend a hell of a lot of money. You could choose 30,000 elites and specially train them so that they can fight calmly and deal with the enemy in any sort of circumstances. They can fight together with the army and also perform independent raids like sieging."

Gu Yun finished speaking and paused for a second. She looked hesitant. Su Ling saw her hesitation, so he took the initiative to say, "Please continue."

After a while, Gu Yun said, "In an army like the Su army, there is a need to form a special force to do special tasks. Everyone in this special force should be the best of the best and can independently make huge destructive impacts, spy behind enemy lines, steal information and assassinate enemies. They must be equipped with the best materials and their abilities should be prominent. The most important thing is they do not belong to any troop in the Su army. There should be only one person who could command them. That person is you."

Su Ling was surprised! His black eyes narrowed and stared at the Gu Yun's calm face. Seeing the complicated look in Su Ling's eyes, Gu Yun suddenly understood the cause of alertness in his eyes. She shook her head and laughed, "You don't need to be that nervous. I didn't teach you to rebel. To be more elaborate, if you really wanted to rebel, a group of special forces wouldn't be enough. In some sense, soldiers and swords are similar, both of them are weapons. A weapon doesn't judge right from wrong. The most important thing is the person who can recognize their use. Making this kind of special force is my idea. Whether you think it is feasible or not, you should slowly consider it."

Gu Yun indifferently shrugged. She only gave him a suggestion. Whether he wanted to listen to it or not was entirely his choice.

Standing up, Gu Yun picked up the towels that had become ice blocks and put them next to a barrel. Gu Yun lamented, she had always cherished her weapon. Before, she used to take care of her gun. Now, it looked like this method couldn't be used on Bing Lian.

Gu Yun was busy with the things in her hands that she didn't notice the pair of eagle eyes had not moved away from her.

"I think what you said is good. This was also the thing that I wanted to discuss with you." Maybe, at the start, he was only looking for something that could be given to Gu Yun, now it looked like he changed his mind.

After cleaning up, Gu Yun heard Su Ling's deep voice behind her. She turned around and with a slightly disbelieving voice, she asked, "You want me to help you train the soldiers?" It was not like she didn't believe in her ability, but she didn't believe that Su Ling would ask her to train a special force.

Part 13

Su Ling nodded and replied, "When encountering the most dangerous situation, there is a need to use this force. I want a capable and trustworthy person to train them."

A capable and trustworthy person? Was he talking about her? The more Gu Yun listened to him, the straighter she felt her hair stand up. Gu Yun didn't speak a word. Su Ling continued, "I will give you 300 *liangs* monthly. Are you satisfied?"

Although Gu Yun wasn't really clear on the value of 300 *liangs*, she knew it was definitely not a small amount of money. She had guessed the purpose of Su Ling's trip tonight so she snorted and said, "What are Han Shu's wages?"

Why did she ask this question? Su Ling hesitated for a moment. Under Gu Yun's straight eyes, he finally replied, "200 *liangs*." Did she actually see through his disguise?

Just as Su Ling worried about her stubbornness, Gu Yun readily replied, "At the beginning of training, let me have the same wages as Han Shu. When we do achieve something, I will ask for a raise."

It was not like she didn't need money. In addition, what she would take was the benefit... Su Ling's intention did not matter to her. As long as she took his money, she would give him a service equivalent to the sum of the money. Moreover, she also missed those days when she trained Leng Xiao *etc.* Perhaps with their company, the days here would be slightly better!

She agreed! Su Ling's hanging heart could be put down now. He replied, "Within three days, Su Ren will come back to the Capital. After that, you can select any soldier in Su army that you need." Now, he had a bit of an expectation for the special force that Gu Yun said. He recalled a fine man called Leng Xiao. Leng Xiao would rather give up an opportunity to enter tiger troop to be on her side. Maybe, she was really worth it.

“This special force doesn’t need to have too many people. I only need a hundred of your most refined soldiers.” One soldier that could beat thousands. She had spoken to Han Shu about this before, and now it was about to be realised.

“Okay.” Because he had given the responsibility to her, Su Ling didn’t intend to interfere. Under the moonlight, two shadows, one tall and one short, were standing side by side. Her originally beautiful face looked more charming. Her eyelashes were like crescent moons, decorating a pair of bright and clear eyes. Unexpectedly, a woman’s eyes could be so beautiful.

Su Ling’s profound eyes kept on staring at her. Gu Yun suddenly felt uncomfortable and embarrassed. She asked, “Anything else?”

“Nothing.” Coldly leaving the sentence, Su Ling turned around and exited Yi Tian Court. Seeing the tall figure hurriedly leave, Gu Yun felt strange. Why was he staring at her?

Part 14

Warning do not read this part if you don't want an overhang, this story will continue for another 5-8 chapters as far as I new, so read it at your own risk!

P.S.: sorry for the previous messed up orders, wordpress is playing on me. Any suggestion how to fix it?:)

Under the hazy moonlight, in a charming little room lit only by a soft lamplight, a beautiful and dignified woman was standing before a baby cradle. Her face filled with tenderness and love. Gently rubbing the baby's pink cheek, the woman gently coaxed her baby to sleep. A maidservant who was standing behind the woman advised her, "Madam, it has passed the Zi hour. The young master has fallen asleep. You should also go to sleep. This servant will be here and take care of the young master."

The woman slightly frowned, her eyes didn't move from the little life inside the cradle. After a while, she reluctantly said, "En, you must be careful when you are taking care of the little master. If there is a problem, call me immediately." This child was the old master and her long awaited baby. He was their lives.

"Yes." The maidservants nodded.

Gently pulling the blanket up, the woman unwillingly stood up. She had just gone to the window to close it, when she heard the window smash against the wall because of the wind, and a dark shadow suddenly appeared in the room. Under the moonlight, the big figure stood in front of the crib silently. He wore black clothes and his hair was silver. His presence made the entire room deathly cold. His back was facing the moon so others couldn't see his face but they could still feel his cold aura. The woman panicky asked, "You... who are you?"

The man didn't reply and just took the baby. Because of the noise, the baby started to move anxiously. Seeing that, the woman became more panicked. She rushed forward while hysterically shouting, "What are you doing, put my son back!"

The man indifferently turned back. The silver strand on his eyes sparked under the moonlight. The dark figure went out through the window.

“Stop! Give my son back!” It had always been a mother’s nature to protect her children. The delicate and weak woman quickly rushed to the window grabbing the man’s clothes. The man’s eyes flashed, merciless swayed her hand off. Like a broken-line kite, the woman fell and hit the nearby screen.

“Ah!” Her forehead hit the screen edges, bubbling with flowing blood.

The blood awakened the stunned maidservant. She quickly stepped forward and helped the woman. She anxiously asked, “Madam! Are you alright?”

The two sat on the ground, hugging each other while the dark figure disappeared into the night sky. The child cried because of the noise. His crying sound become more and more distant, piercing his mother’s heart. The madam didn’t feel her forehead bleeding. At that moment, her heart had been mercilessly torn to pieces. She cried continuously, “My son! My son!”

The maidservant was grabbing onto the fallen woman while screaming with panic, “Someone come here! Quick, someone come here! The young master had an incident!”

The shout quickly attracted the house retainers. Soon, a fifty-year-old middle-aged man rushed in. Just when he arrived, he was shocked by the mess and blood in the room. He anxiously asked, “What had happened?”

The male voice finally made the woman jolt into consciousness. She tightly grabbed his hand and hysterically cried, “Sir... Sir, please save our son. The silver-haired man abducted him! Save him! Save him!”

When he heard ‘silver hair’, the man’s hand which was holding the woman shook uncontrollably. A silver-haired man! Why was it a silver-haired man? Thinking of what happened these days, the middle-age man’s face ashen.

full chapter

Dear all,

Sorry for the late update and I have to warn you (once again) that the updates will be very irregular until Nov 2016 (my independence day from thesis 'Monster'). So don't hold your breath. I will not be able to read all of the comments or respond to it regularly either. I decided to make the chapter longer because I couldn't be bothered to partition it, so if you are reading this on your tablets, I am sorry you need to scroll down (take risk of automatically got scrolled up because of the stupid Ipad when you touch the upper screen and curse at your stupidity (It happens to me all the time)).

P.S. this chapter was edited by Lyn

Enjoy,

Nutty

After accepting the responsibility to train the soldiers, Gu Yun no longer felt bored. These days, she had been designing the training courses and at the same time, she was also drawing the weapons and training tools that were required to make it convenient for Su Ling to prepare. She only wanted 100 people to ensure that every one of them could get the best training opportunity and use the most sophisticated tools.

While Gu Yun's head was still thinking about how to make a better high-intensity training, Uncle Ming's voice from outside was heard, "Miss."

Not looking up, Gu Yun casually asked, "Is there any problem?"

Uncle Ming didn't walk in and just respectfully replied from the outside, "Tomorrow is the wedding day of Prime Minister Lou. Prime Minister Manor sent a person to report. Because of tomorrow's wedding, Miss Qing Ling has moved to Hao Yue Inn. Tomorrow, you can go there to see her."

Was tomorrow already the wedding day? Concentrating on the training program, Gu Yun had forgotten the date. Gu Yun patted her forehead and

laughed, "I know." She stretched her waist and realized that the sun had settled. The training manual on her hand was almost done so she asked, "Has Su Ren come back?"

"He came last night."

As long as they returned, it was good. She would let the soldiers to rest for a few days before selecting them. Gu Yun buried herself again in the training manual and dismissively said, "You can go now."

"Yes." Uncle Ming turned to retreat. Gu Yun thought about something else and quickly raised her head, "Wait, Uncle Ming, I have to trouble you to find me woman clothes. It doesn't need to be fancy or extravagant, just send it over tomorrow." She almost forgot that tomorrow was Qing's wedding, she shouldn't go to congratulate Qing with a black attire!

"Yes." Uncle Ming smiled. It was rare that she would remember this. It looked like Miss really cared about her sister.

The day has just begun. Gu Yun was doing pull ups in a tree. She had insisted on exercising every day. It was her habit. A knock was heard from the outer court. Gu Yun guessed it was Uncle Ming who brought the dress for her. She lazily replied, "Come in."

The door was opened ajar. It was indeed Uncle Ming. He was holding a big tray, which had colorful dresses on it. Entering the inner court, Uncle Ming looked at the black figure who was hanging on a tree. He didn't seem to be surprised and just quietly entered the room. He said, "Miss, this elder servant has prepared several dresses for you and also some jewelry. You can pick whatever you want.

Forty-eight forty-nine fifty!

Finishing her exercising routine for the day, Gu Yun released her grip from the tree and lightly landed on the ground. She was very focused on her exercises before so she didn't see the over ten-year-old girl standing in the courtyard. Her dress looked like the commoner's simple looking and pleasant. Her round big eyes stared at Gu Yun, looking surprised and curious.

Gu Yun laughed. After staying in General Manor for quite a long time, she

wasn't used to see women anymore. This girl Ying simply showed all of her emotions on her face. Gu Yun thought she was cute and laughed, "She is?"

Uncle Ming waved his hand at the girl, motioning her to come in. After the girl arrived at Gu Yun's front and meekly performed a greeting to Gu Yun, Uncle Ming replied, "She is this old servant's niece, she is very skillful. I let her come to help you freshen up so that you can quickly go out. This is this old servant's own initiative, so if you find it troublesome, please forgive this servant."

Oh, yeah. She only thought about the clothes but didn't think about the hair arrangement. She couldn't just dress in a long dress with a high ponytail, right? When she thought about this, she felt it was very funny. She thankfully replied, "Uncle Ming, what you have been thinking is really good. Thank you."

Uncle Ming gently shook his head and smiled, "This servant doesn't dare. This old servant will retreat now." Miss Qing had a good temperament and her character was also good. If she really became the Mistress of General Manor, it would be a blessing for the General and Su Family.

Uncle Ming retreated out and Gu Yun walked towards the inner room. Facing the stunned girl, she said, "come in."

The girl meekly followed her in. Gu Yun's face was full of sweat and Gu Yun was preparing to take a basin to wash her face. The little girl was one step ahead of her, handing a damp towel to her.

Gu Yun was slightly surprised. Regardless of whether she was at home or in the General Manor, for more than 20 years of her life, she had been doing things by herself. Getting another person's meticulous care, she was a little bit unaccustomed.

Awkwardly taking the towel, Gu Yun asked, "What is your name?"

The little girl slightly bowed down and whispered, "Mo Li." (Means Jasmine)

"En, what a refreshing name." The name was very suitable for her. Gu Yun didn't really know how to deal with this shy girl. She quickly went to the tray and picked a cloth to try on. The dresses that Uncle Ming picked for her were light colors. Gu Yun casually picked a light purple dress for attending the wedding and said to the little girl, "I want to wear this dress, you can arrange my hair with the

simplest hairstyle.”

“Yes.” The little girl looked at the dress on Gu Yun’s hand, thinking about the most suitable hairstyle. However, the Miss said simple hairstyle. She couldn’t determine the hairstyle so she asked, “Then should I give you a bun hairstyle (霞髻) or a cloud hairstyle (流云髻)?” (Translator notes: Please, google it if you are curious about what kind of hairstyle they are. I couldn’t find an appropriate description for the hairstyle.)

Gu Yun didn’t completely understand what she was saying, so Gu Yun just emphasized on: “Anything, as long as it is simple.”

“Yes.” Not daring to ask again, the girl thought for a moment and her hands started to arrange a cloud hairstyle for Gu Yun.

Half an hour later...

Gu Yun was already getting impatient. Finally, the little girl smiled, “It is finished, please look at it, Miss.”

Finally, it was finished! Gu Yun glanced it through the mirror. A simple hair bun was hanging behind her head. Carefully braided hair stacked neatly without looking too complicated. Gu Yun was really satisfied. She prepared to change her clothes, when the little girl stood with a tray of pure gold hair ornaments and asked, “Miss, which hair ornament do you want to wear?”

Although the ornaments were pretty, Gu Yun felt the eye-catching and sparkling hair ornament was not really suitable for her simple hairstyle. She pushed the tray aside and said, “No need. Like this is okay.”

The little girl looked troubled and said, “No. You cannot. How could a person wear a bun without a hairpin!” Cannot? Gu Yun really didn’t know there was such a rule. Her brow wrinkled tightly together.

Seeing the Miss didn’t like dazzling gold hairpins, the little girl picked the jade-emerald *buyao* in front of the mirror and said, “Then, you can wear this.” The Miss put it beside the mirror; it must be her favorites.

Gu Yun glanced at the *buyao*. After comparing choices, it was still better than the others. Gu Yun just replied, “Just that one.”

The sun had come up high, if she didn't go out now, it would be too late. After plugging the *buyao* carelessly into her hair, Gu Yun quickly put on the long dress with Mo Li's help. With no makeup on her face, Gu Yun hurriedly walked out.

This long dress was not designed for a person to wear! Gu Yun cursed silently when she stepped on the dress hem for the 20th time. Gu Yun finally reached the General's Manor front gate.

Uncle Ming seemed to be waiting for a long time. Seeing her coming, he quickly greeted her. He was satisfied with Gu Yun's dress and smiled, "Miss, the carriage is ready."

Gu Yun nodded, with this kind of outfit, it would be difficult to ride a horse!

Just when Gu Yun wanted to rush through the gate, a loud surprised male voice was heard, "Wow! Today you... finally, look like a woman!!"

Today, she wore a light purple skirt, making her petite stature look more slender. In addition, her bright and elegant appearance made people stupefied/speechless. Truthfully, Su Yu wanted to say, *today, you... are really beautiful*. However, when the words came to his mouth, he was a little bit uncomfortable to say it out so he blurted out the sentence. He was a little bit regretful but Gu Yun only rolled her eyes and she didn't look angry at all.

If Su Yu's mouth could actually say nice words, it would be stranger! Gu Yun didn't want to bother about him and just walked towards the carriage. Suddenly, a blazing gaze which people couldn't ignore fell onto her. Gu Yun frowned and looked up. A familiar tall figure stood beside a pure black horse.

Was it him? Seeing him in front of the Manor was a perfectly normal thing but under that pair of eagle eyes' intense gaze, Gu Yun felt a little bit nervous.

At this moment, Su Yu was not the only one whose heart was beating faster. Meeting the pair of clear eyes, Su Ling's eyes couldn't move away. She was really a strange woman. She was like a blend of softness and sharpness, like the way she looked right now. Although she wore an elegant female dress, her clear eyes were still cold and in between of her elegant appearance there were still a traces of arrogance. Clearly seeing the hairpin on Gu Yun's hair (It was the *buyao* that Su Ling gave her the other day), Su Ling's heart had ripples and it couldn't be dispersed for a long time.

Wearing this clothes and being fixedly stared by his profound eyes, Gu Yun's palms were a bit sweaty. She felt both embarrassed and awkward at the same time.

Su Ling didn't say anything. After a while, he smoothly climbed on the horseback and rode away.

After he left, that kind of uneasy feeling instantaneously disappeared. Gu Yun secretly relieved. Facing Su Yu, she curiously asked, "Where did he go? Why was he so anxious?"

Su Yu's face was not looking really good and quietly replied, "The emperor decreed Big Brother to enter the palace immediately." He didn't know why, when he looked at Big Brother staring at her like that, his heart was inexplicably upset."

"Did something happen?"

"I don't know." Su Yu coldly replied and turned into the house. Gu Yun was puzzled. There was an old saying about 'Guessing a woman's heart was like looking for a needle in the ocean' (It means it is really hard to guess what women are thinking, so it is better not to guess). However, it looked like guessing a man's heart was like looking for a sand in the ocean. She shook her head and entered the long-awaited carriage.

What kind of wedding did this era have? Why was it so tiring? Accompanying Qing for the entire morning, she had to listen to gossipers' fight which was the source of her headache. She had been struggling to wait until the groom came to pick the bride up. Yet, when the time came, the situation was becoming more complex. Lou Xi Yan brought hundreds of his retainers. Adding the guests into the equation, everywhere was full of people. When the flower sedan entered Prime Minister Manor, Gu Yun decided to go home and take a break. She would come again at night to drink the wedding wine. She was too lazy to deal with this lively crowd.

Arriving at the General Manor, she bumped into Su Yu at the entrance. His ridicule in the morning is still printed in Gu Yun's mind, so she originally didn't want to greet him. However, he was surprised when he saw her, "You... you... how come you are here?"

Gu Yun's footsteps stopped and she asked, "I returned" Qing's marriage was not her marriage, so her absence won't make a small difference.

Seeing her bad expression, Su Yu frowned, "Did something happen in the manor?"

Su Yu was really strange today! Gu Yun squinted, quietly looking at him and asked, "What problem will Prime Minister Manor have?"

Connecting her two answers, Su Yu didn't know whether she knew it or she didn't. He could only smile, "No, nothing! I just randomly asked!"

Gu Yun coldly stared at him. Su Yu felt really uncomfortable and wanted to escape. A hand stopped his way. Gu Yun pressed, "What are you panicking about?"

"Panic? How could I be panic?" Su Yu swallowed his saliva again. His action actually made Gu Yun more suspicious. She was worried about Zhuo Qing. GU Yun urged, "What had happened?!"

"I don't know!" Su Yu consistently shook his head. He turned his back and walked towards the manor.

Grabbing Su Yu's arm, Gu Yun, of course, wouldn't let him go. She snapped, "Tell the truth!"

Su Yu frustratedly turned around and lamented, "I really don't know. This morning, Big brother was called to enter the palace and just now, the second brother has also urgently entered the palace. I've heard, that two rebel leaders that second brother captured after they entered the capital, they insisted..."

After saying till this point, Su Yu paused and looked at Gu Yun on her eyes and whispered, "They colluded with Lou father and son to take the gold!"

"What?!" Gu Yun startled and she quickly grabbed Su Yu's hand. This is impossible! It was not like she really believed the Lou father and son, but she was there when they were sieging the rebels. There was indeed an indication that the rebels conspired with a 'big' minister, but it shouldn't be Lou father and son! Lou Xi Yan's contribution in the operation was quite big!

Thinking for a moment, Gu Yun asked, "What kind of evidence did they

present?”

Su Yu reluctantly shook his head, “Big Brother and Second brother were summoned to the palace, but I didn’t know what kind of evidence that the Second brother brought!”

Truthfully, the testimony of the rebels was not really important. As a prime minister of the country, because of those small rebels’ confession, Lou Xi Yan definitely couldn’t be... Most importantly, what kind of evidence did they present? Also, if it is the scheme of their accomplices in the court and another powerful figure wanting Lou Xi Yan’s to be framed [1] , then the pressure that Lou Xi Yan faces would be greater.

Releasing Su Yu, Gu Yun quickly exited the General Manor. Su Yu quickly followed from behind, “Where are you going? You can’t leak the information!”

Gu Yun squinted and coldly replied, “I do have a sense of propriety!”

Su Yu still couldn’t be completely assured, so he followed Gu Yun to Prime Minister Manor.

Inside the Manor, many of royal relatives and officials came to see the ceremony. As the result, it was really packed. Gu Yun anxiously looked for the room where Zhuo Qing was resting. From far, she could see the lobby was full of people. Squinting her eyes, she saw Luo Xi Yan was holding Zhuo Qing, walking all the way to the main hall.

Gu Yun pushed through the crowd and finally walked into the main hall. She heard the ceremony officiants loudly say, “The couple pays respect !”

Luo Xi Yan’s eyes were clear, but his face was somewhat flushed. He had probably been drinking quite a lot of wine. Standing in the lobby, Gu Yun prepared to tell Qing the problem after the ‘pay respect’ ceremony finished!

“Firstly, pay respect to the earth and sky!” The officiant’s voice was loud. The two people bowed deeply to the heavens.

“Secondly, pay respect to the elders!” Turning around, both of them bowed deeply to their elders.

“Husband and wife...” The sound was just started when a more dignified male voice interrupted the last paying respect.

“ An Imperial Decree has arrived!”

Everyone looked back. They saw Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan, holding the shining decree on their hand. Everyone thought that it was because the emperor couldn't personally come, he wrote a decree to congratulate Lou Prime Minister's wedding. Everyone moved aside to give away a path, letting the two people enter the lobby smoothly.

Gu Yun and Su Yu looked at each other. Su Yu shook his head and whispered in her ear, “Calm down, let's see before we talk again!”

Su Ling looked at Gu Yun who was in the crowd. Gu Yun coldly glared at him. Su Ling secretly lamented, he also didn't want to make trouble at someone's wedding but what could he do? The Emperor...

He hardly managed to live in peace with her. After today, he was afraid that kind of peace wouldn't exist anymore!

Lou Mu Hai boldly laughed and said, “General Su, Minister Dang! I thought both of you wouldn't be able to drink the wedding wine (attend this wedding)!” He had always admired Su Family's army. During this time siege, he felt really happy to be able to fight beside the army. His impression of Su Ling was also getting better.

Su Ling and Dang Yu Lan's faces were somewhat stiff. They chuckled, “Old General is being polite!” They were afraid they couldn't drink these cups of wedding wine!

Lightly coughed, Dang Yu Lan said, “Please accept the decree, Lou Minister!”

Everyone knelt and the sounds of drums and bells had stopped. At the moment, the lobby which was full of people became dead quiet.

Dang Yu Lan took the decree. After a long time, he read, “Receiving the Heaven's bless, the Emperor orally decreed: The northwest rebels have been captured. The rebels confessed that they conspired with Lou father and son to steal the treasury with the intention to rebel. This decree had Ti Xing Division, Dan Yu Lan, and The *ZhenGuo* General bore as witnesses to imprison Lou Father

and Son!”

Imprison!

How could this happen?!

Voices were once again started to fill the lobby that had been very quiet. Who would have thought that the ever glorious Lou Xi Yan suddenly got imprisoned?

Gu Yun’s heart’s beating was faster. What kind of evidence had the other party given to let Yan Hong Tian decree to imprison Lou Xi Yan?!

Lou Mu Hai was startled. He furiously said, “Absurd! This is definitely a frame! I will immediately go with you and confront those rebels! My Lou family has always been faithful to the country. How can we tolerate this kind of slander?”

Lou Xi Yan remained silent. Dan Yu Lan only stepped forward and made the gesture to follow him, “Lou Minister, the decree can’t be violated. Apologies, if I offended you.”

“Wait!” Zhuo Qing’s white hand raised. The red veil slowly fell onto the ground. Slowly and steadily walking to Su Ling and Dang Yu Lan, she said, “General Su, Minister Dang. There is still another paying respect before this marriage becomes official! Qing Ling ventured to ask both people to give them half an hour.”

Su Ling and Dang Yu Lan looked at each other, not expecting that this woman would ask for something like that. If the rebellion charge against Lou Xi Yan was proven, the punishment would be to banish the entire clan! However, seeing the determination in Zhuo Qing’s eyes, they couldn’t say it out. At this time: arresting people although they didn’t wish too if they couldn’t grant this small plea, they were really inhumane!

The two lightly nodded at the same time.

They had acquiesced. Zhuo Qing walked to Lou Xi Yan who was frowning at her. She slowly held out her hand and intertwined her fingers with his. The slender and elegant fingers tightly squeezed his fingers. From the warm palm, there was a steady continuously warmth feeling. Lou Xi Yan was not usually affected by feelings, but at this moment, the waves of feeling were coming towards him.

Zhuo Qing's lips slightly raised. The resolution in her eyes was very obvious. With the clear and loud voice, every word of hers could be heard to everyone present there, "Today, I will become your wife, regardless you are a high prime minister or low prisoner!"

Everyone stared in disbelief at the full makeup red-dressed woman. Many people thought that her action was stupid. However, many of them also admired and touched by her. After all, it was easy to be together when things were alright, but it wasn't easy when things were difficult.

Gu Yun's heart at this moment suffered a heavy blow. She was sad because of the situation but happy because Qing finally found someone to share her fears and woes.

"Officiant!" Zhuo Qing's clear voice called.

The officiant finally regained his thought and loudly said, "Husband and wife pay respect to each other!"

A couple of newlyweds, dressed in red-blood clothes, faced each other. In their eyes, there were no other people, no guest, no decree, no red veil nor red ribbons. The two looked at each other with their fingers tightly intertwined.

After the couple bowed deeply, the officiant said, "It is now official."

The entire lobby which had been very silent exploded in cheers as the officiant said it.

Luo Xi Yan slowly released Zhuo Qing's hand and walked to Dang Yu Lan and Su Ling. He smiled, "General Su, Minister Dang, let's go." Just as usual days, those three walked away. It looked like this man had never been panic in his life!

After they were leaving, the guest-filled lobby was incredibly quiet. Zhuo Qing stood in the center of the lobby, facing thousands of guests. She slightly bowed. Gracefully, she said, "Today, a misfortune came to Lou Family so the wedding celebration will be ended now. In the future, if there is a chance, Lou Family will definitely hold a reception! Please return now! Jing Sa, escort the guests!"

As the main steward, Jing Sa stepped forward and replied, "Yes, Madam."

"Ladies and gentlemen, please!"

Prime Minister Manor was indeed a prime minister manor. Although it had suffered like that, it was still calm. the servants were also looking calm and courteously escorted the guests out.

The guests quietly retreated. Gu Yun said to Su Yu, “You return to the General Manor now.”

Seeing her not moving like a mountain, Su Yu anxiously asked, “What about you?”

“I have things to say to her.” Getting married like this, although Qing appeared calm, her heart definitely suffered.

The guests had mostly returned. Su Yu knew that he couldn’t persuade her, but she couldn’t stay for too long too. Therefore, he could only remind her, “Okay, you have to be careful as well.”

There were only a few servants cleaning up in the lobby that was just full of people before. The entire lobby was full of red decoration. At this time, it looked somewhat too dazzling. Zhuo Qing walked to the wooden chair at the side of the room. Her action looked like she was about to fall onto the ground. She had hardly managed to sit herself down on the chair. There were traces of disbelief in her eyes. Her hands tightly gripped on the wooden chair, but Gu Yun could still be able to see them tremble.

Squatting beside her, Gu Yun softly asked, “Qing, are you okay?” At the wedding ceremony before, she could see Qing’s heartache. It looked like Qing was deeply in love with Lou Xi Yan! Holding the ice-cold fingers of Qing, Gu Yun wanted to comfort her, but didn’t know what to say!

After a while, Gu Yun finally said, “I... will find a way to check the evidence against Lou Xi Yan. Don’t be too worried, there will be no problem!” These words were somewhat useless and empty. Helping Lou Xi Yan to get out of this mess would be the only way to help Qing!

General Manor, Yi Tian Court.

Su Ling, damn you! Damn!

Gu Yun stood in the middle of the courtyard. Her heart was fluently cursed Su Ling. After she left Qing, she went to *Xing Bu*, but Dang Yu Lan was not there.

Cheng Hang told her that the record of Lou Xi Yan's case was still kept in the General Manor, so they didn't actually understand the details of the case.

She had been looking in Su Ling's study room for the entire night without a result. At the end, she got caught by Su Ling. She didn't expect that in order to prevent her investigating this case, Su Ling would place her under house arrest. He also sent some soldiers to the outside of Yi Tian Court to keep an eye on her.

Folding her hands in front, Gu Yun coldly smiled. Did he actually think that she spent the six months she had been here (in General Manor) embroidering butterflies on clothes?! Su Ling, if I, Gu Yun, want to get out of this Manor, it would be as easy as going to the market next to my home! Seeing the moon coming to the west side, Gu Yun slyly smiled, the time had come!

Retreating to the corner of Yi Tian Court, Gu Yun lightly jumped and grabbed the tree branch above her head. Five a.m. in the morning was the most tired and relaxing moment. Gu Yun hid in the dense leaves, watching for the patrolling soldiers.

As expected, the courtyard's door was the most heavily-guarded. For the wall, there was only one soldier guarding in every over-ten-metres. Under the tree that she was hiding on, there was only one person. Gu Yun saw the opportunity and jumped down from the tree. The teenager was shocked. Not having enough time to raise an alarm, he was knocked-off by Gu Yun.

It was impossible to exit through the main gate, so Gu Yun intended to exit from the mountain behind. When she trained the soldiers, she had observed the mountain's topography. There was an official road behind the mountain. Although it was also guarded by soldiers, it was still not as tight as the General Manor.

There was still another hour before the sun came. Gu Yun surreptitiously went to the mountain at the back of General Manor. She didn't want to exit via that door because she had to pass the Ling Yun Pavilion, so Gu Yun could only use the back door of the courtyard where she used to live before. Although it was a little bit embarrassing, she successfully entered the forest.

Walking a little bit further, she would arrive at the mountain. Gu Yun footsteps became faster. Passing the rock cliff where the soldiers trained before, Gu Yun

suddenly felt a breeze. In the blink of eyes, that figure that she hated the most appeared in front of her.

Meanwhile, Su Ling's face could be described like a sky before a thunderstorm.

Standing under the hundred-year-old Chinese Parasol tree, a black figure looked up at the tree branch. After looking for a long time, he finally whispered, "*Senior? Senior*, are you there?"

Only wind rustling through the leaves answered his question.

Is he not there? Gan Qing singlehandedly grabbed a tree branch to look again. Thinking of that dead cold character of Ao Tian, he finally decided to climb up and see. With his martial art skill, Gan Jing used *qinggong* to leap on the tree branches. Within several jumps, he reached the treetop.

Sure enough, that solitude black figure was leaning on the trunk, his eyes closed, resting for a bit.

Calling him for so long and didn't get any reaction, Gan Jing was angry. He jumped onto the branch where Ao Tian was laying down. Severely jumping with both of his feet, the branch was shaking vigorously. Although he was wasting his energy there, Ao Tian was still calmly lying down. The one who was unlucky was still Gan Jing. He almost fell down because of his own action.

Having a monolog was not fun. Gan Jing pouted his mouth and sat on the branch in front of Ao Tian. He asked, "*Senior*, I finally found you. How could you still have the mood to sleep in here! I and Sister senior worry about you."

Ao Tian still laid down, unmoving. Just as Gan Jing thought that he would be ignored again, a cold voice calmly asked, "What are you worrying about?"

Thinking Ao Tian still didn't aware of the serious situation, Gan Jing anxiously said, "There had been 5-6 cases in the capital, occurring in the row. The crimes were either rape or kidnap. The criminal was really arrogant. His silver hair was his trademark." After finished speaking, Gan Jing looked into that hair which was sparkling silver under the moonlight. He anxiously continued, "This is definitely not a coincidence and it is done to frame you! How could you act so indifferent?!"

The night hawk-like eyes came across that expressionless face, Ao Tian slowly sat up. Half leaning to the trunk, he lightly scoffed, “What do you think I am supposed to do?”

Although he already guessed that Ao Tian would scoff, Gan Jing still advised, “The least you can do is investigate that criminal! If it is a coincidence, capturing him will definitely give you not a small amount of money. If it was a framing scheme against you, you could prevent it to happen again! The celebration will be held in half a month. At this time, the court was extremely sensitive. You cannot not take any prevention!”

They wanted to force him to take an action, he would never give in! The usually indifferent expression on Ao Tian’s face became more indifferent. This kind of indifferent expression made Gan Jing angrily shout, “Senior!”

He was doing it for Ao Tian’s good! Possessing high martial arts could do what? It was better to prepare early, or else, there would be a time when Ao Tian would be the target of bounty hunters. In addition, this senior of his had offended many people along the way. “Striking before being attack” was their best strategy now. The senior had pushed him into desperation !

“Senior...” Gan Jing still wanted to continue advising Ao Tian, but he found Ao Tian’s attention was not on him anymore. There was flashing light in that dark eyes that he never saw before.

Following his eye direction, Gan Jing found a dark figure was coming towards them. By the appearance, it looked like the coming person was a woman! As soon as she passed the grassland, she quickly ran towards the tree. At this time, another figure quickly chased her from behind. In one jump, he arrived in front of the woman, blocking her way.

Gan Jing could obviously see Ao Tian’s body went stiff. His icy cold eyes stared at the people below or to be more precise... glared at the man.

Gan Jing secretly wondered, who were the two people?

full chapter

Hi everyone, I am not fully back yet. Anyway, this is the update. Btw, this chapter was edited by Remy L3D had posted part of the chapter in [here](#). I found she/he actually is doing a great job (in my opinion, the translation is much better than mine)! make sure to check his/her translation.

PS: I need to solve a statistical problem whereby $X \sim \text{binom}(n, p) * \text{gamma}(\text{shape}, \text{rate})$. I was given empirical x deciles (0.1, 0.5, and 0.9) as well as the mean. Do you guys have any idea how to predict the rate of the gamma distribution? SOS oOo

Cheers,

Nutty

The night sky welcomed the sun's rays. This was supposed to be a very beautiful moment. However, Gu Yun's heart was in a haze at the moment, without any trace of light.

Su Ling's profound eyes were like an eagle's stare toward its hunting prey, coldly glaring at her. It was as if, if she moved, he would immediately pounce on her. Gu Yun secretly took a deep breath, trying to control her emotions. In terms of bravery, she wouldn't lose to him!

Tilting her face up slightly, Gu Yun met his cold eyes and said, "Get out!"

"I've already said that you shouldn't go out." There was unquestionably forced forbearance in his clear voice. Su Ling was trying very hard to suppress his anger. He also didn't want to physically fight with her, but every time she had that untamed arrogant eyes, a volatile explosion challenged his patience's limits.

Like now...

"I've already said that I would definitely go out tonight!" Gu Yun's voice was definitely not any less colder than his.

"You better not meddle with Lou Xi Yan's case. His problems do not need your meddling. It is beyond your power to solve." Su Ling always spoke like a cold tyrant. The lecturing tone in his voice really made people unhappy no matter how they listened to it.

Sure enough, his 'lecture' made Gu Yun's face turn black. Gu Yun stubbornly replied, "Their marriage is now official. Lou Xi Yan is now my brother-in-law. It's a matter of fact that I have to take care of his problems! Whether it is or isn't beyond my power is not your business."

Between them, there had been too many conflicts. Su Ling knew that amongst them, one wouldn't be able to convince the other. Being firm with her would definitely make both parties suffer. Secretly sighing, he said, "As the country's prime minister, Lou Xi Yan's charge would be decided by the emperor. You just need to stay in the General Manor and let it go. Everything will be solved."

Everything would be solved? Gu Yun's eyes flashed, the way he spoke was really relaxed, could it... Gu Yun looked deep into Su Ling's eyes and guessed, "You mean everything was actually a scheme you and Yan Hong Tian crafted?"

With her cleverness, Su Ling thought that she already understood what was at stake. He didn't elaborate and blandly replied, "The court's matters are not as simple as you think. It indeed affects the whole thing. If you act rashly, not only Lou Xi Yan wouldn't be saved, you and your sister would be implicated as well."

So everything was within their schemes? Gu Yun coldly smiled. Just because that Yan Hong Tian was an emperor and everyone should honour him, he could easily use others as his pawn? He could arrest people at any time, yet he chose the wedding time? Or was Lou Xi Yan already informed and only the bride, whose feelings were hurt, was kept in the dark?

Huh! From the moment they paid respects to each other, Qing had been implicated too! Now, he just explained to her the overall situation. Why didn't he speak up earlier?

Those pair of cat eyes showed traces of disdain and anger, but she didn't say anything and remained silent. Su Ling impatiently wanted to bring her home. He grabbed her wrist while saying, "Let's go. We should go home first before we talk again."

"No way." Gu Yun coldly replied, "The sun has risen, I need to go to Prime Minister Manor." She had promised Qing to visit her yesterday. Regardless if it was or wasn't a scheme or a lie that Su Ling made to assure her, she must go to find Qing. She couldn't be missing at this time. It would make Qing, who had been worried about Lou Xi Yan, become increasingly worried.

If Gu Yun said that she wanted to accompany Zhuo Qing, Su Ling would not necessarily disagree. She wasn't a person who was unwilling to explain. It was rare that Su Ling took the time to explain things to a person and he even gave away internal information. She still wanted to meddle in this muddy water. Su Ling's constantly suppressed anger instantly soared. He roared, "You are not allowed to go! Follow me."

Su Ling grabbed Gu Yun's wrist tighter, dragging her home. Gu Yun naturally

refused to give in and reached the sword using her free hand. Su Ling had been well-prepared and quickly pressed her acupuncture points. Gu Yun felt her entire body go numb and actually couldn't move!

Bad person! Gu Yun had forgotten about this acupuncture trick. Her body couldn't move. She wasn't really fluent at swearing people, so Gu Yun could only use her most vicious eyes, glaring at Su Ling. Who knew he did not feel any pain or itch. Rather, his mood actually went up. Su Ling raised his lips and pulled her arm to encircle his neck, lightly piggybacking her. Seeing the proud look on his face, Gu Yun was extremely annoyed. She loudly cursed, "Su Ling, you are a bad person! Let me go!"

The woman's sharp cry at dawn was particularly loud. Just as the woman's words finished, Gan Jing felt the tree branch sway. The black figure beside him dashed out. Gan Jing was surprised and whispered, "Senior!" He stretched his arm, wanting to stop Ao Tian. Unfortunately, he couldn't even grab the clothes. The black figure had flown towards the two people.

Su Ling was piggybacking Gu Yun. He turned around, wanting to go home. Suddenly, his well-trained senses felt danger coming towards him. He held Gu Yun tighter and quickly dodged to the side. When he turned around, he saw a black figure silently standing at his earlier position.

The man in front of him was tall but slender. However, Su Ling didn't dare to underestimate his opponent. Just by him standing there, a cold aura emitted from his body. Under the light, the silver hair and eyes shone. The white face coupling his cold eyes could give one a chilling sensation. His hands moved very quick and soundlessly.

It's him! Was he the bounty hunter who saved Qing Mo in the General Manor? Su Ling quietly speculated on what he was doing in the mountains that he could appear all of a sudden like this.

Ao Tian? Gu Yun had also recognised him, but there was nothing strange about him being here. What she doubted was why did he suddenly make an appearance here?

"Let her go." The deep male voice coldly said. Su Ling and Gu Yun were surprised.

Did he come for Qing Mo? Did he come to help her?

The two hearts had their own thoughts. Gu Yun was still unclear about the situation and temporarily chose to remain silent. After Su Ling knew that his target was Gu Yun, Su Ling gently lowered her down and hit her acupuncture points. He put her behind him to protect her.

Gu Yun finally could move, but her limbs were still very stiff. She retreated few steps. Using Bing Lian as her support, she moved back. What she didn't know were the two men sharpening their knives for her.

The falcon-like eyes met the icy wolf-like eyes. Both of them were equally cold. Those two men didn't say anything more. With weapons, their hands restlessly wanted to move. Su Ling's hand carried Chi Xue while Ao Tian's hand had the black Chi Ling flexible sword (刺陵软剑. 刺 = stab (v), thorn (n); 陵 = mausoleum). None of them were moving, but the cold aura that they emitted had reached far to the tree where Gan Jing was standing on. Gan Jing felt his heartbeat quicken. The sun had risen. Gan Jing finally could see clearly the identity of the couple on the grassland. The woman was Qing Feng's younger sister, Qing Mo, while the man was General *zhenguo*, Su Ling!

Why would his ever eccentric senior provoke them? Gan Jing was puzzled. However, this was not the time to think about this question. A fight between those two men was about to explode.

Gan Jing who was located quite far from there could feel the strange atmosphere between the two; Gu Yun naturally could feel the tension too. She really didn't want to go home to the general manor with Su Ling right now. However, she was afraid Ao Tian's wound would worsen. She just wanted to open her mouth when Su Ling took Chi Xue from its scabbard, heading towards Ao Tian.

Gu Yun was aware of Chi Xue's power. She anxiously called, "Be careful!"

Ao Tian squinted his eyes, his lips formed a cold smile. Moving the flexible sword on his hand, the black Chi Ling looked as thin as paper, as tough as silk, as wriggly as a snake, following Ao Tian's hand movement and defending against Chi Xue. It plastered against Su Ling's wrist. Su Ling's wrist felt tightened. He was secretly surprised, what kind of weapon was that? How could it not afraid of Chi

Xue's blazing heat?

Su Ling imbued more internal energy into Chi Xue and quickly turned the sword. Flames quickly jumped onto Chi Ling sword. Ao Tian also felt the heat travelling to his palm. He had no alternative but to withdraw Chi Ling and step back.

As the flexible sword loosened its grip from Su Ling, Su Ling seized the opportunity to hold Chi Xue tighter and held it towards Ao Tian's chest.

Gu Yun's heart tightened. Being stabbed by that kind of sword, even if it didn't kill someone, the victim would still be seriously injured! Ao Tian jumped back but he didn't have time to dodge. He came for her, so she could not let him die because of her! Gu Yun acted decisively, took out Bing Lian and went to fend the sword.

Ding... A brittle sound was heard. Icy sparkles met Chi Xue. For Ao Tian, she blocked the sword.

With Gu Yun's meddling, Ao Tian was all right. However, Su Ling was really angry. She actually helped that man to fight him! Damn! Did they actually have a friendship from the beginning? Or did they actually agree to meet here?! Seeing Gu Yun's effort to help and having made his own conclusions, Su Ling couldn't wait to devour Ao Tian alive. His attacks became more ruthless.

Su Ling once again attacked Ao Tian. Gu Yun was helpless; she wanted to dissuade Su Ling. However, seeing the flames from Chi Xue coming, she couldn't help but defend. Ice and fire met. This time, Su Ling used his entire strength. Gu Yun felt his enormous power. She hardly could defend against it and heavily knelt on the ground. Hearing her muffled and pained moan, Su Ling's eyes blinked. He took back the sword, coldly staring at the overexerted woman. What was her relationship with this silver-haired man that she fought him for this man?

Ao Tian held Gu Yun's shoulder and helped her to stand up from the ground by hugging her. The profound black pupils scanned her body. It looked like she wasn't injured. His anxiousness decreased slightly. He never had this kind of feeling where his heart tightened until he couldn't breathe. However, when he saw her using her body to fend against him, he finally knew what was heartache and what was feeling flustered!

Her hand that held the sword was still shaking. Until now, Gu Yun still didn't understand why there was such a hatred between Su Ling and Ao Tian such that Su Ling wanted Ao Tian's life like this. Gu Yun anxiously said to Ao Tian beside her, "Quickly go now, his Chi Xue is really powerful!" The difference in strength between women and men was still very obvious. Although she had a weapon, she definitely couldn't fight a sword attack from an angry Su Ling!

Lightly releasing his grip on her waist, Ao Tian, of course, didn't go and he whispered in her ears, "Stand here and don't move." After he finished speaking, Ao Tian fearlessly went to fight!

Ao Tian! Seeing Ao Tian's black figure charging towards Su Ling, Gu Yun's heart suddenly jumped to her throat. Su Ling, as a person who liked to fight, moved forward when Ao Tian was ten feet away from him. Ao Tian stopped. In a flash, he was able to dodge the sword attack. Suddenly his body became two, then two became four... Soon, Su Ling was surrounded by a group of people. Every one of them had dark clothes, silver hair and a dark flexible sword in their hand. However, their faces were unclear. One didn't know which one was Ao Tian and which one was an illusion.

What a ghostly technique! How did he do that?

The technique was so extraordinary that it could make Gu Yun's eyes widen and her mouth gape. Even Su Ling was stupefied by the scene in front of him. As if at this moment he was surrounded by tens of people. He knew that most of them were illusions, but he couldn't identify which one was Ao Tian, so he didn't know where to defend.

Ao Tian seized the opportunity to pass through the long sword defense and struck towards Su Ling's chest.

Su Ling, who had been walking on the edge of death several times, finally could feel threatened. Su Ling turned around to face Ao Tian, and with the short amount of time, Su Ling could only use his sword as a shield while being driven back by the force.

The moment Su Ling was driven back, Gu Yun heard Ao Tian's whisper from beside her, "Let's go!" Gu Yun only felt her waist touched, but her entire body had been encircled in Ao Tian's embrace as he ran towards the woods.

Seeing the two figures moving further away, how could Su Ling let the matter rest? He urgently chased after them. Upon entering the forest, the lighting was very poor; Su Ling almost lost them several times. Fortunately, Ao Tian was carrying Gu Yun, so his speed was not as fast as he usually was. Just when Su Ling almost reached them, two murderous flashes charged towards him. Su Ling had to jump back to dodge. The flashes heavily hit the grass. Su Ling looked down to see clearly. They were two thin flying daggers. Who was it? How many people were actually hidden in this area?

After being delayed for a moment by the flying dagger, Su Ling once again looked up. Ao Tian and Gu Yun's shadows were still between the woods.

Damn it! He let them run away!

"Qing Mo..."

Gan Jing anxiously stood on the tree branch, hidden under the tree canopy. He was holding his breath, afraid to make a noise! The vibration of the roar from the raging man beneath him could be felt at the place he stood.

Senior ah! He really didn't want to provoke Su Ling ah, really!

Ao Tian's pace was very quick. If this was the so-called *qinggong*, Gu Yun could only marvel about it. He used one hand to hold onto her waist, yet he could carry her away. Gu Yun felt like the vegetation was moving backward. It was so fast that it made one dizzy! Running for about 15 minutes, this kind of movement made Gu Yun feel really uncomfortable. Clutching to Ao Tian's clothes, Gu Yun said, "Put me down."

Ao Tian stopped in front of a big tree, gently putting Gu Yun down. He didn't say anything.

After her feet touched the ground, Gu Yun felt much better. Leaning onto the trunk, Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian's cold back. She felt something was off. Recalling the last sword attack, she was very far away yet she could feel the burning heat. Not to mention him, who was fending the attack. Gu Yun's heart was restless. She anxiously asked, "Let me look at your hand."

"It is just a small wound." The cold voice rejected. Ao Tian firmly refused to turn his body. It looked like he didn't want to look at her.

Gu Yun was impatient. She grabbed his hand and pulled it. Ao Tian's pale face didn't show any trace of pain. However, the thin layer of sweat displayed the truth.

He got hurt! Ao Tian still wanted to struggle. Gu Yun said, "Don't move." The warmth on his hand made Ao Tian stupefied. Taking advantage of his moment of daze, Gu Yun gently pulled out his sleeves, checking his injuries.

His muscular arm was obviously strong and was thicker than she imagined. There was a 20 cm scar which was not very deep. It looked like it was injured by the sword's aura effects (?). The really bad thing was that on both sides of the wound, there were big bloody blisters due to Chi Xue's blazing heat. The wound and burns made it worse. The wound surface was big. This type of wound was really painful and could easily become infected. Gu Yun said, "Your wound is really serious. You have to go and see the doctor."

"No need." Ao Tian carelessly replied. Pulling a small porcelain bottle from his waist. He bit open the bottle and poured two pills inside his mouth. Then, he hung it back again on his waist, as he had done countless times.

Gu Yun had a feeling. He would never manage his wound well and just let it slowly get better!

On his hand, there was not only a sword wound but also blisters. Sloppy wound management like this would make it easily infected. Gu Yun couldn't stand it. She grabbed him to sit under the tree, wanting to bandage the wound a bit. She suddenly realised she didn't have anything that could be used as a bandage. Thinking for a bit, she took off her long black ribbon that she used as a hair tie. Following the ribbon, her long hair was draped to her waistline. Like a waterfall, it smoothly fell down.

Gu Yun gently grabbed Ao Tian's hand and wrapped it with the silk ribbon. (Warning: don't follow it at home. In real life, you will probably get infected if you do this). She didn't feel anything, but Ao Tian stiffened. The long hair strands were blown by the wind, occasionally dropping on his shoulder. This kind of feeling was really weird. It was a little bit itchy, a little bit numbing. The black haired her was half-kneeling in front of him. She was frowning while helping him bandage his wound. Ao Tian slowly extended his hand, wanting to help her untie

her knitted brows.

This time, Gu Yun had finished bandaging the wound. She looked up to warn him to pay attention to his wound. At this moment, she saw Ao Tian's hand paused in midair. A pair of dark pupils flashed. Seeing him lost in his own thought, she looked at him curiously. Greeted by her clear eyes, Ao Tian's heart suddenly jumped faster than usual. He almost lost his self-control. He didn't know what to say and where to put his hand. Suddenly he got up and without a word turned his back to Gu Yun. He quickly ran away with a rapid speed as though in panic. Of course, his actions made Gu Yun puzzled, "Hey." What happened to that man ah?

He went quite far. Just as Gu Yun thought he would disappear, Ao Tian stopped. After a while, without turning back, a cold ice voice had restored its calmness, "I will not go to that Chinese Parasol Tree temporarily. You can find me in the area 10 miles from the city gate where it has not been inhabited by anyone."

Then, Ao Tian continued to move away, leaving Gu Yun with an aloof indifferent back to see.

Leaning against the trunk, Gu Yun frowned deeper. Something inexplicable grew in her heart, making her feel strange. Was this the kind of feeling people got when they owed someone? It was very terrible; Gu Yun didn't like it. Ao Tian was a very cold person, wasn't he? Why did he repeatedly help her? Gu Yun was at a loss. After thinking awhile, Gu Yun, who had a very low EQ, of course, couldn't come up with an answer. She would never know because Ao Tian was not a person who would ever tell others his thoughts or whereabouts. Of course, Gu Yun wouldn't expect that after Ao Tian took her like that, Su Ling's fiery fury was enough to burn down the entire General Manor.

Leaving the mountain behind, Gu Yun went straight to Prime Minister Manor. Escorted by a servant, Gu Yun arrived at Lan Yue Lou (揽月楼. Lan Yue means seizing the moon. Lou means a storied building).

Zhuo Qing was sitting beside a lotus pond. At her side, there was a young boy.

He looked about 10 years old-ish. Gu Yun walked to the stone chair beside Zhuo Qing and sat down. Zhuo Qing originally was going to ask her about the case. However, she saw Gu Yun's untidy appearance with her clothes covered with mud and leaves. In addition, her unbearably messy hair made her look unkempt. Zhuo Qing hesitatingly asked, "You... This..."

Gu Yun was too lazy to retell her dramatic experience this morning. She only pouted her mouth and casually said, "Last night, I was looking for the information in the General Manor and got caught by Su Ling. As a result, he placed me under house arrest!"

Zhuo Qing secretly sighed. Did she escape from the General Manor? The boy beside Qing covered his mouth and laughingly said, "Did you dig some hole to get out?"

Gu Yun gave him a once-over. While frowning, she asked Zhuo Qing, "Why is he still here?" This brat was Liao Yue's royal prince, wasn't he? In this kind of situation, shouldn't he avoid raising suspicions?! Although he was still young and appeared really innocent and friendly, occasionally, he wore an expression that didn't suit his age.

Zhuo Qing had yet to reply when Bai Yi had already glared Gu Yun. He growled, "Why can't I be here?!"

Zhuo Qing gently patted Bai Yi's shoulder and said, "Bai Yi, go to Hua Lobby to eat breakfast. I still have things to discuss with Qing Mo."

"Okay then. It was almost the time for me to eat too." Bai Yi childishly glared at Gu Yun before he left. Looking at his back view, he was just an angry child. However, at this time, a secret hawk-like expression flashed in those clear eyes, making one feel chilled.

Gu Yun's messy appearance made Zhuo Qing uncomfortable. Zhuo Qing pulled her sleeves and exclaimed, "Come with me. Let's find clothes for you to change into."

"En." She also didn't want to walk on the streets looking like this. The two walked through the zigzag bridge (九曲桥) and entered Luo Xing Pavilion (摘星= plucking the star). Zhuo Qing found a slightly shorter gown for Gu Yun from her closet. Gu Yun went into the inner chamber.

Leaning on the screen, Zhou Qing closed her tired eyes and asked, "Have you found any clues?"

This morning, Su Ling had disclosed enough information, but she couldn't be sure about it. Regardless of whether Yan Hong Tian really had the intention or not, as long as they could find solid evidence, they would have an opportunity to save Lou Xi Yan. Gu Yun hesitated for a bit and replied, "Currently, I don't have anything but I was afraid that you would be worried so I just came to see you first. Later, I will go to Xing Bu. I am still thinking about what to ask those two rebels."

"En." There was a muffled voice from the outside room.

Gu Yun was tying her ponytail as she walked out from the inner chamber. She saw Zhuo Qing leaning on the screen with her eyes closed, looking really sleepy. Her eyebags were really black and her lips pale. It made her appear very haggard.

Gu Yun lightly hugged Zhuo Qing's thin delicate shoulders and anxiously asked, "Qing, your complexion is really poor."

Zhuo Qing lightly leaned against Gu Yun's similarly thin but warm shoulder and lightly smiled, "I... am all right."

If she was alright, it would be strange! Gu Yun used force to pat Zhuo Qing's shoulders. Pretending to be easy going, she smiled, "Well, don't be too worried. Be careful, if Lou Xi Yan went home and saw you like this, he might divorce you!"

Zhuo Qing lightly smiled. Gu Yun's way of comforting people was still as clumsy as before! However, her heart, which had been restless for a night, felt slightly better now. Suddenly thinking about something, Zhuo Qing said, "Oh yeah, there is still one thing."

"What?"

Thinking again, Zhuo Qing bent slightly and whispered in Gu Yun's ear, "Liao Yue's seventh prince, Bai Yi is really strange. He truly cares about saving Lou Xi Yan, but I still feel something is off. It looks like he wants to instigate problems between Su Ling and Lou Xi Yan. He even wanted me to find an opportunity to shift the blame onto Su Ling."

Gu Yun's initially calm face became calmer. Bai Yi indeed had a scheme. Had this matter been expected by Su Ling and Yan Hong Tian?

"Madam!" From outside, Jing Sa's anxious voice was heard, surprising the two whispering women.

The two glanced at each other. Their hearts had a bad premonition. Zhuo Qing took a deep breath and asked, "What has happened?"

"This morning, Master's old illness relapsed. The physician had looked for him. Now, we don't know the current situation yet!"

Jing Sa's voice hastily made Zhuo Qing's facial expression change dramatically. She charged to the door side and quickly opened the door, "Quick! Prepare a carriage and head to Xing Bu's jail!"

Jing Sa immediately replied, "It has been prepared."

Knowing Zhuo Qing was worried about Lou Xi Yan, Gu Yun said, "You go see Lou Xi Yan, and I will look for Dan Yu Lan. Then, we will meet again."

"Okay."

Zhuo Qing went to the prison while Gu Yun went to Ti Xing department. Arriving at the front of the building, Gu Yun reported her name. The Yayi (servant for government office) changed his facial expression and immediately escorted her to Dan Yu Lan's office.

Gu Yun was just entering the room when Dan Yu Lan stood up to greet her. He straightforwardly asked, "Miss Qing, please feel free to say what you are looking for and what you want to ask."

Gu Yun was also to the point and replied, "I want to see the rebels' leader that was captured."

"Okay." Dan Yu Lan happily agreed. However, this made Gu Yun secretly suspicious. She was not an official, nor did she have a formal identity. Therefore, he didn't have to grant her request.

Although her heart was full of doubt, Gu Yun still seized the opportunity. She followed Dan Yu Lan to the jail. Seeing two people in the jail, Gu Yun frowned and asked, "Why it is only them? Where is Wu Ji?" When she walked away, they

had clearly caught Wu Ji. How come she didn't see him now? Did Su Ling hide Wu Ji somewhere?

Gu Yun felt the problem was becoming more complex. Dan Yu Lan innocently replied, "Commander Su only brought these two people here."

"Then, what about the evidence?"

Dan Yu Lan shook his head, "Not in my hands."

It was no wonder he was being so generous letting her see the prisoners. Gu Yun coldly smiled, "Do you mean that all the witnesses and evidence provided by the General Manor don't have much to do with you? Or should I say in this scheme arranged by Yan Hong Tian, you are only playing a supporting role?"

Dan Yu Lan was slightly surprised. How could she know this? He originally thought that Su Ling wouldn't let her investigate anything. Who knew within a night, she was able to find out that much information. Although he was slightly surprised, his face remained like usual. He asked, "Smart people like you, of course, will know that there is a lot more information in the General Manor than in me."

Gu Yun didn't say anything again. She turned around and exited Ti Xing Department.

Now, what should she do?

Unable to collect any information and meet the witnesses, she didn't know where to start! In addition, there was Liao Yue's prince. Was he included in Su Ling's plan? Guessing things like this was not really a way. Lou Xi Yan's illness today, was it an act or a truth? If it was real, she was afraid Qing would become more worried. Looking at Zhuo Qing's character, she would definitely not sit still. In that case, it was better to find Su Ling and speak frankly to him. When the two sides work together, it might increase productivity!

She had decided like that. Sighing out loud, she must once again return to General Manor!

Gu Yun hurried back to General Manor. When she was in front of the entrance,

the small soldier who was guarding the door widened his eyes. He looked very happy and terrified at the same time. Gu Yun didn't understand. The small soldier welcomed her. He swallowed his saliva and looked somewhat afraid, whispering, "Miss, you... Please come quickly. But... please be careful!"

Careful about what? Gu Yun felt clueless. She entirely did not realise the full impact of her being carried away by another man on Su Ling.

Entering the General Manor, Gu Yun felt even weirder, like some things were wrong. The normally patrolling guards were now concentrated in the front yard. The weirder thing was the happy expression they showed when they looked at her. They enclosed her as though they were afraid that she might fly away.

"Miss! You finally came home!"

"Quick! Quick! Go and report to the general!"

There was no way that they would let the Miss get away. The guards who were responsible for guarding the Yi Tian Court had been sent off to stand under the blazing sunlight for a day because they didn't keep a tab on the Miss. In addition, the general acted like he had been eating lots of dynamite today, whoever was near would get bad luck!

"What are you doing?" Seeing that the people around her didn't dare to pull her, but at the same time tightly surrounding her, Gu Yun was between laughs and tears.

"My Great Aunt! You finally are willing to come back!" Following the loud yell, Han Shu's tall figure appeared in front of her. He grabbed her sleeve and hurriedly dragged her into the study.

Gu Yun increased her pace, barely keeping up with Han Shu's frantic pace. Gu Yun was really curious and asked, "What's happened?" She just left the General Manor for merely a day, right? Had it changed its master?

"Don't ask too much. Walk faster. We are waiting for you to extinguish the fire!" This great aunt still dared to ask what happened! How did she actually provoke that black devil? Today, they were almost burnt to death by someone's anger.

Extinguish what kind of fire ah?! Gu Yun didn't even have time to ask the

question. Han Shu had pushed her to the study room. When she entered the room, Gu Yun had understood what kind of fire Han Shu was referring to. In the huge study, Su Yu and Su Ren found the closest chairs to the door to sit, looking depressed and ready to flee at any moment. Seeing her coming in, Su Ren sighed in relief while Su Yu worriedly looked at her.

Gu Yun looked up. Su Ling's big figure stood in front of the big table in the study room. His back was facing her, making her unable to see his expression. However, seeing the raging aura emitted by his back, in addition to Su Yu and Su Ren's expression, she knew that someone was in a bad mood.

Gu Yun lightly coughed and opened her mouth, "Su Ling, I..." Gu Yun just opened her mouth when Su Ling made a sudden turn.

With bloodshot eyes, he glared at Gu Yun and roared, "What are you doing coming back here?"

What happened to his voice? Gu Yun just wanted to explain her purpose. Her "I" word hadn't even been spoken yet when Su Ling's hoarse voice continued to roar, "Didn't you run off with that bounty hunter? You still now dare to return?!"

The eagle eyes looked very accusing as if she had abandoned him. Although this analogy was a little bit ridiculous and super weird, Gu Yun was slightly surprised. She explained, "I..."

"Do you think the General Manor is a place you can come and go as you please?!" This time, Su Ling was being very aggressive, not to mention reprimanding her. However, it still couldn't resolve the anger in his head and heart.

"Big Brother. The person has returned home, so it's fine." Su Yu still wanted to put in some 'good words' for Gu Yun. Su Ren shook his head to signal for Su Yu to stop speaking. Su Yu finally closed his mouth but his eyes held a touch of a suffering expression.

Gu Yun was somewhat frustrated. What happened to Su Ling today? He usually didn't bother to speak out and just coldly glared at people, did he? "I..." Gu Yun once again opened her mouth. The result was still the same. Su Ling's roar almost lifted up the roof, "I have been really patient with you. Don't push

your luck!”

Su Ren shook his head. It looked like Big Brother had started to care about her, but he didn't want to admit it. If he wasn't, why did he keep roaring until she couldn't get a chance to speak a single word! He must be afraid that she will say she would leave the General Manor and never return again.

“Enough!” Being interrupted over and over again would make even the nicest person angry, let alone the originally short-tempered Gu Yun. She looked coldly at Su Ling. She didn't care whether he listened or not and just said, “I came back for my sister and Lou Xi Yan's problem and wanted to discuss things with you. You don't need to be so aggressive. After we finish speaking, I will leave and not depend on your General Manor!”

Before she came back, she had guessed that Su Ling would be unhappy because of the matter this morning. However, she didn't think that he would be this irrational! This morning he forcefully hit her acupuncture points without her agreement. In addition, he didn't ask or have a reason to hurt Ao Tian. She didn't 'calculate' it against him, so what reason did he have to rage like this?! Never mind, not entering General Manor was okay! She really didn't want to care about this moody man!

“You still want to go?!” Sure enough, when Gu Yun said she wanted to go, the black figure quickly passed the table and stood in front of Gu Yun. One of his hands tightly grabbed her wrist while the other clutched her waist. Gu Yun didn't even have a chance to react, she had been firmly placed in his embrace.

That resolute and sharp face had profound angry eyes, making Gu Yun's heart feel a little bit tight. With his hand clutching her waist, their postures looked very intimate!

Finally recovering her thought, Gu Yun anxiously struggled, “Let me go!”

Did she truly want to escape from him? Su Ling not only didn't let her go but also tightened his clutch on her waist. The two bodies tightly entwined together. Gu Yun's breath was obstructed. Her other free hand that wasn't caught mercilessly pounded on Su Ling's shoulder. As if he didn't know how to feel pain, he let her pound and refused to let her go till the end.

Su Ren quietly stood up and exchanged a glance with Han Shu and Su Yu. Han Shu quickly exited the study room. He didn't want to face any repercussions. Su Yu stared blankly at the two figures almost joined together. Both of his hands were tightly fisted. It looked like his veins were going to pop out. Su Ren frowned. Grabbing Su Yu's shoulder, he pulled Su Yu out of the study room. He harshly patted Su Yu's shoulders and coldly said, "She is our sister-in-law!"

Su Yu's entire body went stiff. Forcefully, he removed Su Ren's hand from his shoulder and ran towards the backyard. Gazing after the hurried figure, Su Ren secretly regretted. He had seen Yu's misdeeds long ago. He should have asked Yu to keep a distance from Qing Mo!

Pounding was useless, so Gu Yun took back her hand and puzzledly asked, "What do you actually want to do?" The person who asked her to leave was him, but when she said she wanted to leave, he actually became angrier. What was his actual intention?!

With one hand, he could encircle her lean waist. The tender body was pinned onto his body. Because of her constant restless wriggling and petite stature, her panting breaths blew lightly on his neck. Su Ling could hear his own beating heart. However, when he looked at the confused and angry woman in his embrace, all the pounding feelings turned into frustrated sighs, in addition to confused anger.

Getting closer to Gu Yun's delicate face, Su Ling coldly said the words one by one, "You can't go anywhere!" You should only stay in the General Manor, stay at my side! Su Ling didn't dare speak the last sentence out loud. This morning when he witnessed her being taken away by the silver-haired man, he felt as if he was about to go crazy. When he thought about her leaving and never appearing in front of him again, for the first time, he felt nervous and flustered. He didn't know this was 'normal' in love between man and woman but he wanted her to be by his side!

The voice was no longer full of anger and arrogance, but every word was penetrating her heart like a vow. The dark pupils profoundly looked into Gu Yun's eyes. Actually, Gu Yun was afraid to see the affection flowing from those eyes.

Without reason, her body slightly shook, “You...” She could feel his determination when he spoke before. She had been repeating “You” for a long time, but Gu Yun didn’t know what she was thinking. If she didn’t realise his abnormal behaviour, she had to be really stupid, but... What did she think?

The humid heat from his hand had penetrated through her clothes like it was about to burn her waist. Gu Yun’s usually sharp brain was in too much chaos to analyse the case at this moment. She just wanted to escape this hug ‘prison’. She wanted to withdraw her hand but could do nothing. Gu Yun angrily asked, “Do you want to break my arm?”

Seeing her reddish wrist, Su Ling loosened his grip but still refused to let her go.

Being trapped made her felt terrible. Gu Yun furiously said, “Su Ling, what made you crazy like this?”

“You say I am crazy?” Su Ling’s eyes narrowed, glaring at the struggling woman in his embrace. It was rare to see a blushed and indecisive expression on that delicate and always indifferent face.

Did he see it wrongly? Just witnessing the faint expression made Su Ling’s heart slightly elated. He gradually leaned down. His lips were beside Gu Yun’s ear. In a low voice with an unconcealed happiness, he said, “I can do crazier things.”

The warm breath made her ear itchy and numb. What was he actually doing? Molesting her? Damn! Gu Yun secretly clenched her teeth. Her body couldn’t move so she simply mercilessly used her head to hit Su Ling’s jaw.

A “boom” sound was heard. Su Ling felt a sharp pain in his mouth. The pain made him utter a groan. From the beginning, Gu Yun was waiting for this opportunity. Just as he stupefied, Gu Yun quickly torted her wrist. Afraid that she might get sprained, Su Ling released her hand. Gu Yun took a step backward and finally escaped the suffocating hug “prison”.

Su Ling rubbed his almost dislocated jaw and looked at Gu Yun who was glaring at him. Suddenly he was between tears and laughs (mixed feelings). It was such a pity, every time they got closer physically, his body would suffer a consequence (a wound). The heavens must be punishing him for being disdainful

towards women before, so it sent this violent woman to him!

Seeing his bizarre laughter while still rubbing his chin, Gu Yun got goosebumps. Today Su Ling was really strange. She stepped back, “I think today we are really unable to have a good talk. I will come back tomorrow.” Gu Yun threw that sentence and wanted to leave.

“Wait.” Su Ling restored his former cold and arrogant face, but there were still traces of that weird smile. He continued, “Didn’t you come for your sister’s matter? Su Ren was also here before. My mood today isn’t really bad so you can ask me anything. However, tomorrow I might not want to hear you.”

“Su Ling!” He was threatening her! If she didn’t talk today, he wouldn’t converse with her in the future! Clenching her teeth, Gu Yun retreated her foot that had stepped out of the study room door.

“You are really calculative!” If it wasn’t for Qing, she wouldn’t accept being threatened by him. After this problem was solved, she would make him “look good”! (taking a revenge by shaming him). Meanwhile, Su Ling’s eagle eyes flashed. Qing Mo, regardless of what happens, I will not let you leave the General Manor!

full chapter

Hi everyone,

This is nutty sorry for the late update. This chapter is edited by Lis.

Cheers

Nutty

Outside the palace.

Zhuo Qing patted Gu Yun's hand and said, "You just wait for us outside the palace."

"En." Gu Yun didn't refute.

The two looked at each other. Zhuo Qing suddenly put a light smile and said, "Thank you, Yun."

Gu Yun smiled, "Why do you thank me?" She didn't actually do anything, Imprisoning Lou Xi Yan was just 'the mantis stalking a cicada scheme' (to pursue a narrow gain while neglecting a greater danger). Qing's purpose was to immediately save Lou Xi Yan, while Yan Hong Tian's aim was to weaken the Empress Dowager's clan's political power in the court. Each took whatever they needed. Meanwhile, she was only a mediator, letting them sit down to bargain the conditions.

Zhuo Qing slowly nodded and smiled, "Okay, I will not say it again." It was because the words 'thank you' aren't enough to express her gratitude.

"Please be careful." Going to the palace in this time, Yan Hong Tian would presume his exterior appearance for the Empress Dowager Xi to see. Although she didn't approve their action of using Bai Yi to forge a testimony against the empress dowager, she also knew that politics were much more complicated than criminal cases.

"I will, please rest assured. I didn't arrange to make a war!"

"I know, go la." Qing's resolute face looked really beautiful. In order to save Lou Xi Yan, she risked her life.

Zhuo Qing, Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan went into the gate. Su Ling suddenly turned

around and looked at her. Gu Yun didn't understand the meaning of his glance. Gu Yun estimated they would be there for one or two hours. The palace entrance was heavily guarded by soldiers. She didn't want to be glared at by them but she also didn't want to go back to the General's Manor. Gu Yun walked to the nearest restaurant. Although it was the nearest restaurant, it was still quite far from the palace. Gu Yun didn't ride a horse so she slowly walked on the paved street while thinking about Su Ling's weird behavior these days.

It was not that he was making things difficult for her. After the day he grabbed her, Gu Yun had gained wisdom. When facing him, she must keep a safe distance. He also didn't act that mannerlessly anymore. However, he would often have a complex expression when he arrogantly and silently looked at her. This made people unable to guess what was on his mind.

It was about time to light the lamps. There weren't many people on the street now. The hawkers were packing up, ready to go home. Gu Yun was a little confused, so she walked slower. At this time, a familiar figure came from the alley. The sky was already dark and the moon wasn't shining really bright. However, that dazzling silver hair was still very eye-catching.

"Ao Tian?" Recalling his hand which had a wound, Gu Yun was a little bit worried. She quickened her steps and from behind him said, "Ao Tian, wait." The man suddenly paused. Gu Yun thought that he was waiting for her so she ran towards him. However, the figure only stayed for a moment and ran again. "Hey!" Gu Yun frowned. Why did he quicken his pace the more she called him? Ao Tian usually was really calm. Seeing his unusually frantic behavior, Gu Yun became suspicious. According to her observations, Ao Tian wasn't a person that got panicked easily! What was happening? Following her natural curiosity, Gu Yun decided to go and have a look.

Gu Yun quickened her pace. The shadow moved fast. His skill was extremely good. Gu Yun followed the pace with some difficulties. She saw the shadow going into an alley on the right-hand side and vanished before her eyes. The alley was really dark and it was a dead-end. There was trash piled on the side, but no trace of the man.

Vanish? Gu Yun's eyes slightly showed admiration and quickly swept through the dark alley that could easily conceal people.

He must be still present here! Gu Yun was puzzled. Why would Ao Tian hide from

her? Thinking for a moment, with light steps she carefully entered the alley. As she got nearer, her grip on Bing Lian was tighter. It seemed like Bing Lian somewhat could feel the dangerous atmosphere. Bing Lian shook gently on her grip.

At the end of the alley, an arrow shone with a faint cold light. The head had been most likely dipped into the very potent peacock's tail poison. With the slightest wound inflicted by it, the person would definitely die. The arrow slowly approached and pointed at the woman, the bow was fully curved...

The moment the arrow about to be discharged, a shadow appeared in the night sky and quickly came to Gu Yun's front. Gu Yun subconsciously took off her sword. The sound of Bing Lian coming out from the scabbard whispered in the alley (Since Bing Lian is cold, it is that kind of coming out from something really cold when you exposed it out.). The man behind the arrow stiffened.

"Are you looking for me?"

That profound voice with a flat tone, that cold aura, It was Ao Tian! After he came out, that dangerous atmosphere suddenly vanished. Drawing back her sword, Gu Yun unhappily said, "Why on earth did you run before?!"

Ao Tian's tall figure enveloped Gu Yun, aiming the arrow for a long time, the person still couldn't find a gap. Ao Tian didn't speak at all and because of the darkness, she couldn't see his facial expression. However, she could hear his breathing was somewhat chaotic. It was probably because he just ran too fast. After a long time, Ao Tian finally dismissively said, "I... have some urgent matters... It is too dark in here, let's talk outside."

Gu Yun was basically pushed by Ao Tian out of the alley. The two disappeared before his eyes. That man gradually put down his bow. The bloodthirsty expression flashed in his eyes, cold and brutal. Ao Tian, you also care about people, don't you? Is she your weak point? The pale thin lips raised in a strange arch.

Back on to the main road, with the help of some light, she could see Ao Tian's usual expression but she didn't press. Because she knew even if she asked him, he wouldn't answer her question.

Not forgetting the original reason why she chased him, Gu Yun asked, "How is your wound? Have you seen a doctor?"

"It is alright now." As she expected, Ao Tian coolly said he was alright. Gu Yun

amusedly shook her head and looked at him. His skin was still pale and his behavior was still indifferent. Some things don't change, this could be counted as a good thing. Gu Yun waved her hand, "Then, that's good. Seeing you were in a hurry before, you must have an urgent matter. Go and take care of it."

Gu Yun turned around and was about to go when Ao Tian's cold voice hesitated to ask. "You... Are you still living in the General's Manor?"

"En." Gu Yun generously nodded. In her heart, there was nothing to conceal, so she openly answered it. Ao Tian felt his ear piercing when he heard it. The pale face became colder. His eyes showed self-mockery. So actually they were just teasing each other by pretending they didn't like each other. It was him who meddled.

The cold attitude of Ao Tian made Gu Yun puzzled. She was just about to open her mouth to ask when Ao Tian turned around and walked away. Seeing him leave without looking at her, Gu Yun stood there, took a deep breath and impulsively yelled. Ao Tian suddenly stopped. Without turning around he just said, "In the future, don't chase me when you see me."

Gu Yun was still standing there, dumbfounded when Ao Tian's dark shadow vanished at the end of the road.

What did he mean? Gu Yun frowned. Why did Ao Tian always gave her ambiguous feelings and just left? Did he blame her for chasing him tonight? She didn't do anything, did she? Why did he suddenly become an ice block? Su Ling liked to become moody and was very tyrannical. Ao Tian's mood was also very erratic, suddenly cold, suddenly hot. It was really unpredictable!

"Ah..." A scream pierced through the sky. Sad and sharp!

Gu Yun's heart tightened. It was telling her something bad had happened!

Gu Yun ran towards where the sound came from. In front of a small alley, there were already some people standing there. Gu Yun came closer. Some gawkers whispered amongst themselves. Their expression was of horror. On a wall next to the alley's mouth, a young woman with horror on her face kept saying, "Dead... It is a dead person!"

Behind her, there was another elegantly dressed woman. That woman leaned one hand on the wall while the other hand stroked her chest. Although her expression wasn't as bad as the young woman her face was also pale. The hand

that was stroking her chest trembled. Her eyes were closed and her breath was disordered. She looked really frightened. The woman seemed familiar. Gu Yun thought again. Finally, she realised it was the miss who helped her to choose the pair of jade combs, Miss Yu Handan.

However, why was she here? Seeing her expression, she must be the first person that discovered the scene.

Gu Yun squinted at the lane. It was not a dead-end. Its width was two metres. In the middle of the lane, there was a woman lying horizontally. There was a skewed lantern near her feet. Gu Yun took the lantern and used it to observe the situation in the lane.

The woman who was lying on the ground was really young. Her long hair spread loosely on the ground. Her clothes had turned into a rag. The exposed body parts were beautiful. On her neck, there were several obvious black marks. Her eyes were widely opened and her tongue was out. Her hands were stiffly hanged near her neck. It looked like she was strangled to death, but strong blood smells made Gu Yun doubt. When Gu Yun's eyes stopped at the woman's lower body part, Gu Yun's eyes became colder.

Between the pair of her white legs, there was an obvious wound and the blood was flowing from there.

Gu Yun's ten fingers turned into two fists, making rattling sounds. Taking a deep breath, she slowly subdued the rising anger in her chest. Her cold eyes secretly assessed the scene. In the darkness, a shadow moved.

"There is still someone alive there!" When people found it, a few courageous gawkers stepped forward. However, a slender arm blocked their way, "Everyone, don't get closer! Go to report this case!" They didn't know how to protect the crime scene. If they went in, they might tamper the evidence. Moreover, it was difficult to ensure that the perpetrators didn't mix up in the crowd!

A clear chilled female voice stunned the gawkers. Seeing her looking at the creepy scene with a calmness that ordinary women didn't possess and that her orders were difficult to defy, the people backed out. One of them hurriedly ran to report the case.

Gu Yun took the lantern and carefully approached the crouched figure. After she got closer, she could clearly see a girl dressed in yahuan clothes (a servant girl). Her thin body was curled into a ball, continuously shivering. Her head was buried

in between her knees, refusing to look up.

Gu Yun didn't step forward to help her but put the lantern close beside her. With a gentle voice, Gu Yun asked, "Girl, are you alright?"

The girl shrank back, still afraid to move. Gu Yun continued, "I will take you out of here, okay?"

The girl's body stiffened. After a while, she slowly looked up. Tears had stained her young face. Her eyes were full of fear, staring at Gu Yun for a long time without saying anything.

Ensuring that the girl had clearly seen her, Gu Yun then tentatively held the girl's arm. The girl was shaking but didn't push her. Gu Yun used more strength to pull the girl up to stand. The strength made the girl a little bit afraid and she started to struggle. Gu Yun was afraid that she would unintentionally destroy the evidence so Gu Yun didn't let her go and took her out of the dark alley. Outside of the alley, the lighting was better and the girl seemed less afraid than before, but still struggled. This time, Gu Yun didn't make things difficult for her and let her go. The girl once again crouched on the ground, continuously shaking.

Gu Yun squatted and gently asked, "What is your relationship with the deceased? What did you just see?"

The girl obviously stiffened. She used both of her hands to cover her head.

Tightly pulling her own hair, she sobbed, "I... I... Blood, a lot of blood!"

Gu Yun frowned and stopped the girl's hand from harming herself. She continued to ask, "There is no problem now. Tell me what happened."

The girl kept shaking her head and couldn't say anything. Finally, the slowly coming Yu HanDan couldn't bear to see as Gu Yun kept pushing the girl. The girl had had enough shock. Why did she push her?! Patting the girl who had curled into a tight ball, Yu HanDan disapprovingly said, "She has had enough shock. Why do you need to push her?" The good upbringing made her accusation subtler.

Gu Yun didn't say anything. She also didn't want to push the girl but under the current situation, she was the only eye-witness in this case. She couldn't not ask her. The first statement was really important. At this time, the labourers from the police department came. Seeing Cheng Hang, Gu Yun wanted to approach him to tell him about the current situation. However, the girl beside her suddenly waved in horror and screamed, "Don't kill me! Don't kill me!"

People under distress had an unusually big power. The girl pushed Yu Han Dan aside. Yu HanDan moaned and almost fell onto the ground. Gu Yun quickly caught her before she landed on the ground.

Gu Yun let her go but didn't glance at her. Gu Yun squatted in front of the little girl. Calmly looking at the panic in the girl's eyes, she said, "Don't be afraid. No one can hurt you now. Tell me who wants to kill you?"

Gu Yun's clear calm firm voice and her powerful aura seemed to settle the little girl a bit, but her eyes were still full of terror. "Silver-haired man!" The girl suddenly screamed. It looked like she could only cry to dissuade her fear at this time. In a trembling voice, she continued, "A silver-haired man pushed our miss to the alley!"

Silver hair? Gu Yun's heart sank. Silver-haired man... strangely escaping... Ao Tian...

No, It couldn't be him! However, how could it be so coincidental...

And she, she never believed in coincidences!

The labourers from the police department took the corpse and the witness back to the XingBu Department. Gu Yun went back to the palace's entrance. Su Ling just came out. Seeing Lou Xi Yan beside Zhuo Qing, Gu Yun asked, "We don't have any more problems, do we?"

Gently nodding, Zhuo Qing lightly smiled, "It has been proved that the evidence is not trustworthy. Now, the Empress Dowager Xi and her cronies are having a hard time protecting themselves and cannot make any more troubles."

Seeing the two holding each other's hand, Gu Yun sighed, "Being released is good!"

Recalling the corpse that was just carried away, Gu Yun said, "A murder case just happened before. The victim was female. Her death condition was really bad."

Zhuo Qing without asking just said, "Bring me to have a look."

They rushed to Xing Bu department. Su Ling and Lou Xi Yan looked at each other. Shaking their heads, with a wry smile, they silently followed.

Xing Bu's morgue.

"The victim is a female, five feet one inch tall. Her age ranged between 16-20 years old. There was obvious black bruised fingerprint mark on her neck area.

The cause of death is a powerful strength that broke the hyoid bone (the original word was throat bone but it sounds weird so I change it to hyoid.).” The female corpse was placed on top of a wooden table. Zhuo Qing was calmly observing the corpse. Lu Jin was silently listening on the side and recorded every word that she said on the paper on his hand.

The wooden table was surrounded by a group of people. Dan Yu Lan and Cheng Hang stood beside Zhuo Qing. Gu Yun was putting her hands in front of her chest with her head down, attentively listening to Zhuo Qing’s explanation. Her eyes stared the ground below her. No one knew what she was thinking about.

Su Ling and Lou Xi Yan seemed not really interested with the autopsy and stood at the furthest corner.

Facing Lu Jin, Zhuo Qing signalled an eye expression. Lu Jin quickly spread opened the woman’s legs and bent them slightly. After examining it, Zhuo Qing coldly said, “Another fatal injury was inflicted on the lower body. The massive blood loss in lower body happened due to a stab wound. Looking at the wound site, the weapon was approximately 4 inches long double dagger-like object. There was no semen found in the victim body so the death was not subjected to sexual abuse. There was no other obvious trauma found on the body.”

Gu Yun squinted her eyes. Her face didn’t say anything. Zhuo Qing gently put off the gloves and walked towards Gu Yun and said, “That was the overall autopsy report. After Lu Jin finishes writing the autopsy report, he will give it to you.”

Gu Yun gently nodded. It looked like she was having deep thoughts. Zhuo Qing didn’t disturb her. Yun was always like this. Every time she faced a case, she was always enthralled.

Lu Jin took the white silk and covered the corpse. Dan Yu Lan said, “Let’s go out and talk.”

They went to Ti Xing’s office. Lu Jin sighed, “I have asked Xiao Yu the yahuan of the deceased. It looked she suffered a shock. She only remembered a silver-haired man pushed them into the dark alley and killed the deceased. The murder time was really fast, she didn’t remember it clearly.” After seeing the body, Lu Jin felt very uncomfortable. The murderer was really evil!

Lu Jin looked at the calm Zhuo Qing beside Luo Xi Yan. He couldn’t help but sigh. This woman was really skillful. The last time when she saw the women’s corpses without a heart, she was also really calm. How could she do it? Of course, if Lu

Jin knew how many corpses that Zhuo Qing had autopsied, he wouldn't wonder why she was really at ease...

Cheng Hang heavily hit the table and growled, "It was silver-haired again! One hasn't finished, another had started!"

Again? Gu Yun asked, "Recently, many cases had a connection with the silver-haired man, didn't them?"

"En." Cheng Hang was a little bit annoyed, "With this case, there had been 5 cases within over half a month. This person is really crazy. I think it is directed to the upcoming celebration! The case of heart loss was just solved, now there is another one!"

Five within half a month? It was indeed a troublesome case. Luo Xi Yan squinted his eyes. Glancing at the silent Su Ling and Gu Yun, he asked, "Minister Dan, many foreign envoys, and valued guests will be coming into Qiong Yue within few days. The murderer must be captured as soon as possible before any possible harm happens again. If he targets the foreign envoys and valued guests, Qiong Yue would lose its face. The safety of the capital had been handed to Su Family Army by the emperor. If Dan Minister needs something, please ask General Su and Qing Mo to help out."

Dan Yu Lan slightly bowed and replied, "Please be assured Lou Minister. This subject will use my entire power to capture him."

Gu Yun looked up. Seeing Luo Xi Yan's gentle-but-unpredictable face, she felt like he had the intention to keep on watching. She told Zhuo Qing, "Luo Xi Yan had just been released. He must be really tired. You just go home and have a rest first. Leave this place to us!"

Luo Xi Yan's body was not too good. Zhuo Qing nodded, "Okay. If you need me, just contact me."

"En."

Lou Xi Yan smiled at everyone and nodded. He held his wife and left.

After Lou Xi Yan left, Su Ling stayed silent and sat there. His figure looked a little bit awkward. Gu Yun with good intention told him, "If you have other things to attend, just go. If Minister Dan needs help, I will discuss it with Su Ren."

Su Ling coldly said, "I don't have other things." She really wanted for him to go!

Gu Yun smiled. Su Ren usually handled this problem, didn't he? Her good intention was not appreciated. Before it was Ao Tian, now it was Su Ling!

Not caring about Su Ling's dark face, Gu Yun faced Cheng Hang and asked, "Were all five cases similar?"

"No." Cheng Hang shook his head, "The first three cases, the assailant raped three women. One of them committed suicide. The fourth case, the assailant took away a-month-old baby. The baby's whereabouts was unknown. Until now we didn't know whether he was still alive or dead. The assailant was crazy. From adultery to abduction, he committed everything."

Dan Yu Lan frowned, "The first four cases, he didn't directly kill the victim. This time, he killed the victim. If we cannot catch him, the next case will be more extreme."

First, rape, then, baby abduction. Gu Yun silently thought. This assailant didn't seem to have a particular pattern. After a while, Gu Yun asked, "Are you sure a silver-haired man was the only common thing between the cases? Are there any other things?"

Cheng Hang frustratedly replied, "Nothing. Every time, the timeframe was really quick and he didn't leave any traces, making people don't know where to start investigating the case. He only operated at night and every victim said they clearly saw silver hair." It was because there were no traces and the victims came from high noble family to literate family, they didn't know where to start the investigation!

"Truthfully..." Lu Jin hesitated for a while and smiled, "The silver-haired is a unique feature. Not many people in Qiong Yue have silver hair. Amongst them, fewer people possessed high martial arts skills. I only know Ao Tian who has silver hair."

Lu Jin's word made Gu Yun frown. Su Ling icy eyes flashed but didn't say anything. Cheng Hang was a bit more excited. Patting his big thighs, he said, "Yes! It was only less than half a month before the celebration started. The time was tight. Just capture all of them! We might be able to find him!"

"No." Gu Yun coldly replied, "The silver-haired was the murderer's characterisation but it doesn't mean that all the silver-haired men are murderers. You could only ask them to come for an investigation, but you can't capture them!" Being a police officer, Gu Yun had her own conduct regarding the handling methods and procedure of criminal investigation. She objected to Cheng Hang's method.

When Ao Tian took Gu Yun away the other day, Su Ling had been very unhappy. This time, Gu Yun's righteous speech sounded like an eagerness to defend Ao Tian. His anger was rising. Su Ling coldly snorted, "He didn't kill anyone. Why would he fear an investigation? For who are you offended?"

Gu Yun who had not wanted to bother about him looked straightly at Su Ling, "I didn't feel offended for anyone. Before the case is thoroughly investigated, I would be suspicious, everyone could be the murderer, including Ao Tian. However, my judgement would be based on the evidence."

My judgement would be based on the evidence. The calm but not overly passionate voice was enough to let everyone clearly listen and made the men, who were present surprised.

Su Ling looked at her cold and somewhat unhappy face. That firm expression made him feel enchanted... Su Ling felt he was a bit crazy these days. She often simply refuted him and even rebelled against him. Yet, how could he always feel proud when he was looking at the disfigured face's firm expression?

Su Ling was suddenly silent and Gu Yun's face was icy. The atmosphere inside the room was a little strange. Cheng Hang coughed and continued, "People like Ao Tian are really elusive. If he didn't want to be found, we wouldn't be able to find him."

Cheng Hang's sentence made Gu Yun more unhappy. She faced Dan Yu Lan and asked, "Minister Dan, in your Xing Bu, could you issued an order to pursue and capture people without an evidence?" If the law in Qiong Yue was like that, she thought, she wouldn't participate in this investigation. This kind of place was not really suitable for her.

Under Gu Yun's sharp eyes, Dan Yu Lan laughed and replied, "Cannot." He could understand why Cheng Hang said like that. Most likely he was afraid that emperor would send out a decree like the other time. If they couldn't catch the assailant, they would be sent to the prison. That made him anxious.

Facing this firmly sticking to the rules woman, Dan yu Lan suddenly admired her. Gu Yun secretly sighed. It looked like she must spend some time to read about Qiong Yue's law and judicial procedures!

Being in Xing Bu for so long, Cheng Hang definitely knew the rules. He was just talking impulsively before because he was anxious. Cheng Hang restlessly patted his head. He was still somewhat unwilling, "Now, what would we do if we can't

catch the murderer?”

The people in the office suddenly became silent. After contemplating for a while, Gu Yun finally said, “I know where he is.”

Su Ling’s eagle eyes sank. No one could find him, but she could?! She really understood Ao Tian’s matter!

Hearing that she knew Ao Tian’s whereabouts, Cheng Hang urged, “Where?”

Gu Yun shook her head and said, “Sorry, I cannot tell you. I will find him tomorrow and convince him to go to the government office tomorrow.” There must be a reason Ao Tian didn’t tell anyone where he resided. Therefore, without his permission, she didn’t have a right to disclose his whereabouts.

“Don’t be bothered .” A cold indifferent male voice came from the outside of the door.

Several people were surprised and looked up. A dark figure suddenly appeared out of nowhere in front heavily-guarded Ti Xing Office. Standing quietly in the darkness of the night, it looked like he had been standing there for quite a while. Under the moonlight, his silver hair looked even more dazzling.

A trace dark desire passed Su Ling’s dark eyes. His eyes swept through Gu Yun, then Ao Tian. Subconsciously, he clenched his fists.

“Ao Tian!” Cheng Hang said. How could he come here by himself?

full chapter

Hi everyone,

How are you these days? Melbourne is experiencing the coldest winter since decades, so if you are here stay warm and don't get sick. I am in bed for 3 days now, just sleeping and trying not to pass the cold to anyone (including my plates of fungi in the lab, hahaha, this sounds so geeky and lame -o-, please forgive my bad joke *cough*). Since my work hours have increased drastically to try to produce replicable results for my thesis, I will only be translating until chapter 25. L3D will be translating the chapters until I come back again in Nov, once my thesis and defense meeting finish.

This chapter is edited by Remy

Cheers,

“Ao Tian? Why have you come?” Waiting for that dark figure to gradually enter, Cheng Hang subconsciously asked.

Ao Tian indifferently half-leaned on the door and didn't enter the office. If he were a normal average person, it would appear as if the person was lazy or mannerless. However, his expressionless face only revealed a cold indifferent face. With his back facing the moonlight, besides his dazzling silver hair, people could only see a dark figure.

Simply ignoring Cheng Hang's question, the dark silent figure stood there firmly. No one could ignore his presence. It was like if he didn't want you to know his presence, you wouldn't know that he was there. However, if he wanted you to know his presence, you couldn't ignore him.

His appearance in the office changed the overall atmosphere. Su Ling's square face looked duller.

This person was very elusive and eccentric. If you asked him to come, he might or might not come. Not to mention he suddenly came without being asked! What was his purpose in coming to the Xing Bu? Dan Yu Lan secretly speculated. Lu Jin surmised the presence of Ao Tian here could change the case, whether it be for a better result or... a crisis!

Stepping forward, Lu Jin lightly smiled, “For the last half-month, cases kept on appearing in the capital. The only obvious feature of the assailant was his silver hair. Truthfully, we want to inquire you to hopefully confirm your innocence. After all, you've captured many criminals for this country. We also do not want to doubt you.”

His cold eyes showed an unconcealed irony. From the beginning, he had never captured criminals for the country and he also didn't need people's trust. Ao Tian coldly replied, “Don't talk around, just straightly ask what you want.”

Gu Yun felt amused. No matter how she listened to it, the mannerless sentence that came from his mouth was inevitable and right.

“Okay.” Lu Jin no longer kept the formalities. These kinds of words to Ao Tian were simply meaningless. “On the 11th, 16th, 19th, 23rd and tonight, where were you?”

Ao Tian was silent for a while but cooperatively replied, “During the afternoon of the 11th, after sending the criminal to Xing Bu, I went home and didn’t come out again after that. On the evening of the 16th and 19th, I was... at a big tree, sleeping. On the 23rd, I was at my residence and didn’t go anywhere at all. Tonight, I only went to Fu Hua Road, and then came here.”

He was at the Fu Hua Road earlier tonight! Cheng Hang urged, “What did you do in Fu Hua Road? When did you arrive and when did you leave? Is there anyone who can prove your words?” He didn’t know why, but he just thought that the man in front of him was connected to the case!

“I came to Fu Hua Road at 9 pm and left at 9.30 pm. I have always been a loner so no one can prove my alibi.” The clear baritone voice revealed the arrogance of its owner. Cheng Hang’s face darkened. He unhappily glared at Ao Tian. Who did this man think he was?

In comparison to the angry Cheng Hang, Lu Jin was relatively calm, “Tonight’s case happened on Fu Hua Road at exactly the same time as you’ve said. This makes you a suspect. Can you recall anything or anyone that could verify where you were, and what you were doing at that time? This might help you prove your innocence.”

This time, Ao Tian chose to remain silent and didn’t bother to explain. At one side of the room, Dan Yu Lan suffered because there was no evidence at hand, while at the other side, Ao Tian remained arrogant and indifferent. The atmosphere of the room once again turned cold.

“At the night of the 16th of this month, I was with him.” A calm female voice broke the silence of the room and the sound of a shattering cup followed soon after that.

The porcelain fell from fingertips, spilling the tea all over the ground. Su Ling, who was sitting upright used his eyes to mercilessly glare at Gu Yun. This damned woman! That night she didn’t return home because she was with Ao Tian!

Gu Yun who was being deathly glared at was suspiciously looking at Su Ling's reddish hand that had been splashed by the hot tea. What made him mad again?

Ao Tian's cold eyes glanced quietly at Gu Yun but he quickly withdrew his gaze. His expression vanished too quickly, such that no one was able to catch it.

"The entire night?" Carefully looking at the almost exploding silent man beside Gu Yun, Cheng Hang swallowed his saliva and asked, "You... were together? Where? What were you doing?"

Facing the men with odd expressions on their faces in the room, Gu Yun silently cursed. What were these people thinking about?! Slightly raising her head, Gu Yun said straightforwardly, "We were at the mountain behind General Manor, drinking wine. To be more precise, I can testify that from 11pm to 3am the next morning, he was with me."

As expected, Gu Yun heard several simultaneous sighs. What did they think she and Ao Tian would do?!

Upon hearing this, Lu Jin thought there was a gap of four empty hours. He asked, "What about from 3am to 7am?"

Gu Yun truthfully answered, "During those four hours, I fell asleep. I don't know if he left, but when I woke up in the morning, he was still there."

She actually slept in front of another man?! Recalling his concern over her the entire night, she was drinking happily with Ao Tian and didn't go home for the entire night, Su Ling's heart felt a tightening pain. He had never experienced this kind of pain before. Not knowing how to vent his anger, Su Ling could only use his eyes to deathly glare at Gu Yun. His hands were trembling with anger.

Su Ling's eyes didn't leave Gu Yun like she was his property. Ao Tian's heart suddenly felt a strange feeling. He couldn't determine what kind of feeling was it, but he knew he didn't want Su Ling to live happily! "At the night of the 16th, I was with her the entire time. She was sleeping on the treetop that night. I was afraid that she was going to fall, so I didn't leave her at all." Ao Tian looked at Gu Yun. His mouth showed a faint smile. Although it was a really faint smile, no one at the room had ever seen him smiling. His usually cold voice, at this time, sounded warmer.

After Ao Tian finished speaking, the entire room fell into a dead silence.

Finally, Su Ling's eyes left Gu Yun's side and chillingly looked at the doorside where the other man was leaning onto it.

The arrogant eagle eyes met the other's cold eyes. Both similarly icy cold men were looking at each other without any intention to move. However, one was arrogant, and the other was without feeling. Severely low in EQ, Gu Yun only felt that Ao Tian was a little bit strange today. Meanwhile, Dan Yu Lan and the others were between tears and laughs. Would these two people fight in Ti Xing Office?

Under this kind of atmosphere, those who were standing aside felt very awkward. Lu Jin coughed lightly and quickly diverted the conversation back, "The case on the 16th happened at 3.30 am, coincidentally during the time that Miss Qing slept. Therefore, although you and she were together that night, it isn't enough to prove that you are not the murderer that we are looking for."

"Of course, it couldn't testify anything. If Minister Dan feels that I am suspicious, I am willing to sit in the jail while you are slowly uncovering the case." Ao Tian gradually withdrew his gaze from the 'eye battle' with Su Ling. The cold face was expressionless making people unable to read the meaning behind his words, but the ironic tone made it quite clear.

Dan Yu Lan was silent. It looked like he was thinking about something. Gu Yun suddenly felt funny and said, "Investigating a case is an investigator/officer's duty. If you think that Ao Tian is guilty, you should prove that he is a murderer rather than having him prove he is not a murderer!"

Cheng Hang and Lu Jin exchanged a look. Lu Jin stepped forward, "Minister, the celebration is coming up. Since Ao Tian was so righteous, please consider the greater good. If during Ao Tian's detention, the culprit still commits a crime, this will prove Ao Tian is innocent. If... the case stopped, it will still ensure the capital's safety during the celebration."

They really wanted to lock Ao Tian up? Gu Yun frowned. Did Dan Yu Lan become silly?

Dan Yu Lan, of course, wasn't silly. He understood completely what Qing Mo's words meant, but what Lu Jin said also wasn't completely irrational. This case was even harder to handle than the case of missing hearts. The culprit didn't

have a clear target. This made the entire population in the city terrified. The foreign envoys would also make fun of Qiong Yue. So far, they didn't even have a single clue about the culprit aside from the silver hair. Therefore, Ao Tian was now the most suspected person. If they put Ao Tian in the jail, first, they could give assurance to the people. Secondly... If this case was connected to Ao Tian, although it wasn't him, it would be as though he was the one who did it!

Dan Yu Lan hesitated for a moment. His eyes swept through Su Ling's dark face and said, "The emperor had entrusted the celebration security to General Su. What is your opinion about it, General Su?"

Gu Yun silently cursed. Although she was only interested in solving cases and didn't like politics, she wasn't stupid. Dan Yu Lan obviously knew that it would be an unreasonable arrest so he wanted to use Su Ling to put Ao Tian in jail. The last time, in order to help her, Ao Tian fought against Su Ling. Seeing Su Ling's expression right now, he must hold a grudge!

Then, Ao Tian ...

Indeed, Su Ling's lips raised and profoundly replied, "Ao Tian has silver hair which is similar to the distinct description of the murderer. For many of the times when the crime was committed, no one could verify his whereabouts. Tonight, he was also 'coincidentally' in the nearby area. This really makes him very suspicious."

Under the eagle eyes' observation, Ao Tian didn't look surprised. It was as though he had expected Su Ling to say so. He just met Su Ling's eyes with the same coldness and held a touch of mockery and disdain.

"But." Just as Gu Yun thought that Su Ling would agree to put Ao Tian in the jail, he spoke with great determination, "If you put someone into a jail without a conclusive evidence and just based on suspicion, it would be deviating from the law. Solving a case and catching the criminal is Minister Dan's job, so you don't need to ask me."

Although Su Ling was a general, he had been an official of this dynasty for so many years. How could he not know Dan Yu Lan's intentions? He indeed didn't like Ao Tian, but it didn't mean that he would let people to use him.

Gu Yun slightly frowned and looked at Su Ling with a surprised expression. So...

being angry actually wasn't the only thing he knew how to do.

Dan Yu Lan secretly sighed. He had underestimated Su Ling. Slightly bowing, he smiled and replied, "What General said is right."

After pondering for a long time, Dan Yu Lan faced Ao Tian and asked, "Then, I need to bother Ao Tian to stay in Xing Bu for a few days, but it wouldn't in the jail. Is that okay?"

"You don't need to give me a proper room. The big prison is actually quite comfortable." Ao Tian coldly replied. Standing straightly in front of Cheng Hang, he said, "Let's go!"

Cheng Hang was stupefied. He actually agreed! This man surely had a temper! Cheng Hang's impression of him became slightly better. He made a gesture and said, "I am sorry. Please follow me."

"Wait." The two hadn't left the office when Gu Yun spoke. With her stubbornness and insistence to the law, Dan Yu Lan thought that she would stop them from arresting people. Who knew? She calmly said, "Minister Dan, could I have some private words with Ao Tian, please?"

Dan Yu Lan subconsciously looked at Su Ling. He was still standing there with his darkened face, not saying a word. Su Ling didn't have any objection, so Dan Yu Lan could only say, "Go ahead."

Gu Yun quickly went out of the room. Ao Tian hesitated for a moment but finally followed her into the inner courtyard.

Gu Yun stood in the middle of the courtyard and turned around. Seeing the emotionless face of Ao Tian, she said, "You know who is the culprit, don't you?" His purpose in coming here tonight was for Dan Yu Lan to capture him!

Being stared at by those sharp and clear eyes, Ao Tian was surprised. He calmly said, "This is none of your business."

After dropping those words, Ao Tian once again turned around and said to Cheng Hang, "Let's go." The two quickly exited the courtyard.

Gu Yun silently stood in the courtyard. She was in deep thought. This time, her brows were tightly knitted together. She didn't chase Ao Tian. It was

unnecessary because he had told her the answer.

He indeed knew. Who was the murderer? What was his relation with Ao Tian? More importantly, why was Ao Tian willing to be jailed for him?

Su Ling observed the woman in the courtyard. When did she become so worried? Was she worried about Ao Tian? Had Ao Tian and Gu Yun's relationship already reached this point?

In an autumn morning, the cold harvest wind gradually blew yellowish leaves in the trees. A few of them fell down, welcoming the autumn. Under a big tree, a silk-dressed woman was lying down on the ground. She didn't come to gaze at the scenery. Heavy breaths followed her body's up and down movements. Her forehead was covered with sweat.

299...300! Finally finishing the sit up set, Gu Yun hugged her knees. Her breath was still heavy. She couldn't sleep last night because she kept thinking about the case. The testimonies of the victims from the first cases were practically useless, especially the rape victim. She could only remember very few things. It was estimated that the investigator didn't dare to ask. She thought that she should go and interview the victims herself to get a better understanding of the case. In addition, about last night's case, she must ask whether the report had been done or not. She thought that last night's case was done in a hurry, unlike the other cases. From the place he chose to commit the crime, it could be clearly seen.

Did he purposely do it like so... or was he anxious?

Her mind was entirely focused on the case. Gu Yun thought it was still better to go and check with Xing Bu. Standing up, she wiped her forehead with her sleeves and walked to the outer courtyard. She had just exited the Yi Tian Court when she saw Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun standing at the court's gate. It seemed like they had been waiting for a long time. Seeing Gu Yun exiting, the two hurriedly welcomed her.

"Boss."

She looked at Ge Jing Yun and smiled, "How was your injury?" Looking at his

excited voice, he should be alright.

Robustly pounding his own chest, Ge Jing Yun replied, "It has completely healed."

Gu Yun nodded with satisfaction and asked, "Why are you looking for me?"

The two looked at each other. At last, Leng Xiao replied, "We heard that the general intends to train some soldiers and that you would be personally training them. Is that true?"

"En."

Leng Xiao asked quietly, "Do we have a chance to follow the training?"

Gu Yun lightly smiled, "There will be a selection test at that time. If you are good enough, you will have a chance. I only need 100 people."

When they heard that they would need to do a test, they simultaneously sighed and smiled, "You just wait." Before, they were afraid that the general would select the people (without a test). If it was a test, they didn't need to be too worried! If they really lost, then it was they who were useless with nobody to blame!

The two looked satisfied. This improved Gu Yun's mood. She smiled, "Okay, I will wait!" The three looked at each other and smiled. They came to such an understanding. Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun cheerfully ran towards the practice field. They reminded Gu Yun about the special forces training. Although Su Ling hadn't been mentioning it, she had agreed to it, so she couldn't be indifferent. Thinking about this, Gu Yun decided to go look for Su Ling first and then go to Xing Bu.

Arriving at the door of the study room, she coincidentally met Su Ren who had had just exited. Seeing her coming in, Su Ren asked, "Are you looking for big brother?"

"En, is he inside?"

Su Ren nodded and smiled, "Yes."

This man was a fox. Seeing his blatant strange smile, Gu Yun frowned, "He will not get angry again, right?" Yesterday, he was angry on the way back to the

General Manor... He kept coldly glaring at her. Just when Gu Yun thought that he was going to blow, he silently jumped on horseback and bolted away. At times, she really didn't know what Su Ling was thinking in his mind.

Lightly sighing, Su Ren smiled and replied, "You just go in, I will go to work."

Seeing Su Ren slipping away, Gu Yun subconsciously didn't want to go in. At this moment, she thought Su Ling definitely couldn't be provoked. The last time she went into the study room, he hugged her tightly, refusing to let her go and spoke rudely. Gu Yun's face quickly burned red. She was slightly panicked. Mmmm... She should probably wait and look for him when there were many people in the room.

Gu Yun turned around and took a few steps. She felt very mad. Since when had she become so cowardly? He was just a man! The last time she was careless, so he gained the upper hand on her. If she came prepared, she would definitely not let him succeed! Taking a deep breath, Gu Yun once again stepped into the study room courtyard.

Entering the room, Gu Yun thought that she would once again see an active volcano. Unexpectedly, Su Ling silently sat in front of the table with his hand holding a brush. She couldn't see what he was writing. The resolute square face looked distant. His hands' gestures looked as elegant as when he holds a long sword. From the moment Gu Yun came in, Su Ling had noticed her presence. He intended to ignore her. However, being watched by Gu Yun like that, he who had been chased by many eyes for so many years was somewhat entranced.

After a quarter of an hour, Su Ling was finally defeated. Looking at the messy words in front of him, Su Ling silently cursed and put his brush down. Gradually looking at her, Su Ling coldly asked, "What do you want?"

The bass voice and deep eyes finally called Gu Yun's mind back. She was actually staring at him for so long. Damn it! Sitting on the chair nearest to the exit, Gu Yun pretended to be idle, "I don't have an especially important matter. I only want to discuss the special forces training. Now that Su Ren had returned, the main army has also returned to the capital. I want to ask you when do you want the army to start the training?"

"After the celebration is over." Su Ling looked down again and took a book. He

was no longer looking at her.

Gu Yun slightly frowned. She was not used to this kind of Su Ling. Didn't he usually roar at her, fight with her or have an eye battle with her? How did he become so calm today? She felt odd. Gu Yun quietly asked, "Are you angry?"

Su Ling's hand that was flipping the book temporarily stopped, but then resumed as usual. Without looking up, he coldly replied, "No."

Did he call this as not being angry? This wasn't the first day she knew him! Contemplating for a moment, it was still better to not provoke him, ah! She really couldn't think of a reason for him to be angry. Gu Yun directly asked, "Did I offend you?"

She still dared to ask? Su Ling once again looked up. This time, the cold eagle eyes couldn't remain calm. If a glare could kill, Gu Yun would have died many times already. She swallowed her saliva and felt like a miserable wretch. She thought... this kind of Su Ling was more familiar but also more dangerous!

Gu Yun gradually rose from the chair and smiled, "You just go and work. Sorry for disturbing."

The thing that she needed to ask had been answered. Gu Yun intended to quickly leave. Who knew? When her feet hadn't even stepped out of the door, Su Ling's gloomy voice was heard, "Wait, where are you going?"

Gu Yun turned around and truthfully replied, "To Xing Bu to see the case report."

She really wanted to be involved with this case. Su Ling coldly replied, "You are so keen to investigate the case. Is it because it's connected to Ao Tian, that you are this keen?"

Gu Yun silently sighed. It came again...

However, compared to the cold him, she was much more willing to deal with this kind of Su Ling. At least, she was more familiar with this version. Gu Yun was rarely good-tempered, but she explained, "I am very keen to investigate all cases. Ao Tian has saved and helped me before. Therefore, I naturally hope that we can get to the bottom of this case early. However, even if this is just an ordinary case, I would also be this keen. All criminals should be brought to justice! It

doesn't matter who is involved! If it were you, I would also use the same dedication."

If it were you, I would also use the same dedication...

Su Ling's anger had reduced significantly. Recalling the bandit operation, she actually had done a lot for him. Su Ling looked at Gu Yun deeper, his feelings were still a bit complicated.

Why did he look at her like that? Seeing Su Ling once again become 'weird', Gu Yun's heart felt restless. She subconsciously took a step back and smiled, "Go do your business, I will leave now."

"Wait."

Her legs went stiff. Gu Yun lamented. What did he want to do?

Su Ling stood up and walked to her side. It seemed he was in the good mood and said, "I will accompany you. After all, Xing Bu isn't just an ordinary place (where anyone could come and go at will)."

Did he want to go with her? Could she say no?

Su Ling had already gone out of the study room. The obvious answer was... no!

Gu Yun silently followed Su Ling to the outer courtyard. A young soldier coincidentally came and said, "Reporting to the general, an assistant minister at the Ministry of Rites, Yu Ze Si, requested to meet."

Yu Ze Si? Su Ling's straight brows burrowed. Why did he come to meet him? Actually, the Yu Family and Su Family could be considered as family friends. When his mother almost died giving birth to Su Ren, Madam Yu who was born from a family with a medical background extended a hand to help. Therefore, it could be said that Yu Family was their benefactor. However, after their parent's death, the contact became gradually less, so Yu Ze Si wouldn't just come to Su Family for a casual visit. What was his purpose in coming?

Although he didn't know Yu Ze Si's motives, since Yu Ze Si had personally come, he must give him face. He gently raised his hand and said to the young soldier, "Let him in."

Seeing his solemn face, Gu Yun thought something serious happened in the court. She took this opportunity and smiled, "I'll go there alone. I'm someone who could help Dan Yu Lan to solve the case, so he won't make thing difficult for me."

Dilly dallying for a long time, it was almost noon. Gu Yun wanted to go early so she could return early. She turned around, but a pair of strong hands grabbed her wrist. A deep voice at the same whispered in her ears, "You sit for a while. I will go with you later."

Gu Yun was dumbfounded. What happened to him today? Why was he so insistent?

Being dragged to the nearest chair by the table in the study room, Gu Yun could only wait. According to Su Ling's character, if she insisted on leaving, they would just fight again. She didn't want to shout at him the entire day. A wise person should know when to submit to the circumstances, so she could only wait.

Soon, the young soldier brought a sixty-year-old man into the study room. Gu Yun looked up. Behind the old man, there was a young woman. The woman lowered her head slightly. She was tall and slender with an elegant aura. Everyone who saw her would definitely know that she was a big miss who came from a noble family. Suddenly, Gu Yun was curious about the woman's looks. When the woman looked up, Gu Yun was surprised. How could it be her?

Yu Ze Si entered the room and saw Gu Yun who was sitting on the chair. He had never seen a woman who could be so at ease in Su Ling's study room. Recovering his sight, Yu Ze Si greeted, "Meeting General Su."

Su Ling was rarely polite but he said, "Minister Yu is too polite."

Yu Han Dan from behind Yu Ze Si also greeted, "General Su." Her voice was warm and her gesture elegant. Whoever looked at it, would see a beautiful scenery. However, Su Ling didn't show any sign of happiness. His brows were slightly knitted together and he just slightly nodded to her, then looked at Yu Ze Si, "What brought you here, Minister Yu?"

Yu Ze Si once again made a greeting gesture and embarrassedly said, "Today, I came here because it is... my last resort. This old man has a bold request. I really

hope that General will agree.”

“Please say it, Minister Yu.” Remembering Madam Yu who had helped his mom, Su Ling couldn’t shirk when Yu Ze Si had opened his mouth. However, Yu Ze Si had never asked anything of him for many years. What made him come and ask him? Seeing Yu Han Dan standing calmly at the side, Su Ling had a bad feeling.

Yu Ze Si sighed and anxiously replied, “Thanks to Dong Empress Dowager, Han Dan has been picked to perform in the ceremony. This is our Yu Family’s honor. However, last night Yu Han Dan had witnessed a murder case and also encountered the murderer. I’ve heard that the murderer is very cruel and am afraid that he would harm Han Dan; so I would like to ask General Su to send someone to protect her.”

Su Ling hadn’t said anything when Gu Yun, who had been absent-minded, suddenly recovered her thoughts. She didn’t care whether she cut into Su Ling’s conversation or not and just looked at Yu Han Dan, “Did you encounter the murderer? So did you witness a murder? Did you see what he looks like?”

Yu Han Dan was surprised. She silently looked at Su Ling who didn’t flip out. His face didn’t even show a sign of anger, as though Gu Yun’s action wasn’t a big deal. Instead, she found a doting and patient expression. Slowly recovering her sight, Yu Han Dan quietly said, “Last night, my personal servant and I went to Miao Yin store to take a newly-ordered Qin (a chinese traditional instrument). We found that there was a flaw and tuned it several times but it still wasn’t fixed. Therefore, we went home at 9pm. Because it was late, we took a shortcut to come home. When we arrived at a small lane, I saw...”

She had been trying to keep calm, but the thought of last night made her slightly tremble. She took a deep breath, and then continued, “I saw a silver-haired man holding a woman while his other hand was holding a knife. The knife... There was still some blood dripping from the knife. I screamed at once. The man turned around and saw us. I was terrified at that time, so I didn’t know how to respond when his eyes met mine. Suddenly, there were people coming so the man turned around and exited a different direction. He was standing in the dark alley, so I couldn’t see his face clearly. I could only vaguely see his face and blade-like eyes.”

So, when she screamed, the murder was in progress. At that time, Ao Tian had only left her for less than a minute. The distance from where he left to the dark alley was quite far, he couldn't have made it on time! So it could be said that the murderer wasn't Ao Tian. However, how come his appearance was so coincidental with the murder? Did Ao Tian want to cover for the murderer? Or... did the murderer want to trap Ao Tian?

Gu Yun's brain spun at high speed. She was analysing all the possibilities while everyone was waiting for her response. However, she had entered her own world and was oblivious of any other person. The atmosphere inside the study was somewhat awkward.

Su Ling was helpless. After thinking for a moment, he faced Yu Ze Si and said, "In regards to this case, it should be discussed with Minister Dan and Xing Bu." It wasn't as if he didn't want to help, but the trial case was under Xing Bu investigation.

Yu Ze Si bitterly smiled and replied, "This old man just came from Xing Bu. Minister Dan said that these days, all of their resources went to investigating the case, so they didn't have enough manpower. In addition, the celebration's security is under General Su's responsibilities, so this old one hopes that General Su can help to protect my little daughter. This is also a matter of the celebration's success. I truly hope the general will agree!"

Damn Dan Yu Lan! He actually sent trouble! Although his heart was unhappy, his face remained calm. Su Ling finally nodded, "I will send a group of soldiers to guard Assistant Minister's house to protect the miss' safety."

Yu Ze Si hesitated for a while. Seeing his treasured daughter, he finally continued, "This old man heard that the murderer possesses high martial arts as well as being bloodthirsty. I am afraid..."

Under Su Ling's increasingly dark expression, Yu Ze Si's voice got smaller. No one under his cold eagle eyes could speak normally, of course, Gu Yun was an exception.

Recovering her thoughts, Gu Yun fortunately listened to Yu Ze Si's word, so she smiled and replied, "You want Miss Yu to stay at General Manor since it is the safest place. Is that right?"

Yu Ze Si was just about to nod when Su Ling coldly refused, “No. There are no women in this General Manor so it would be inconvenient for Miss Yu to live here.” When Su Ling finished, he was also surprised by his own words. Qing Mo was sitting beside him, this sentence...

Yu Han Dan’s face was decorated with a forced smile while Yu Ze Si was gazing at Gu Yun with a strange expression. In contrast to their awkward expressions, Gu Yun freely chuckled self-mockingly. Okay, it seemed that she was not a woman in Su Ling’s eyes.

Not being regarded as a woman could be considered an insult. However, this woman had no problem with it and just chuckled freely. The scar on her face had ruined the beautiful face but it couldn’t conceal the brilliant and magnificent eyes. Yu Ze Si finally realised the woman’s identity. She was a gift that the emperor sent... Qing Mo. However, Su Ling had actually allowed her to come into the study room. This was very much beyond what he had expected. Aside from being well-known as an accomplished general, knowledgeable in both literary and military aspects, Su Ling was also known by his cold attitude toward women. After looking intensely at the calm woman casually sitting, Yu Ze Si removed his gaze and thought. After a while, he said, “This old one knows that it is rude to plead this, but the murderer came once last night. Yu Family has only one daughter (Han Dan), so this old one...”

“Wait.” Yu Ze Si hadn’t finished speaking when Gu Yun interrupted him again. Looking at the calm Yu Han Dan again, she pressed, “The murderer come to look for you last night?” Last night Ao Tian had been in prison so if the murderer had appeared, then it would prove that Ao Tian was not the murderer.

Yu Han Dan hesitated for a moment and then said, “I was inside the room so I didn’t see it. It was Fu Er who saw a dark shadow.”

Just a dark shadow? Gu Yun was a little disappointed. It looked like that girl was panicking and imagined things. If it really was the murderer, how could she still be alive?! Su Ling’s patience had been exhausted so he straightforwardly said, “In awhile, I will send Su Yu and 500 people to guard Officer’s house, so Minister Yu can rest assured.”

Su Ling had said to that extent, so Yu Ze Si couldn’t say anything again. When

he was about to say yes, the woman who had been sitting quietly on the side rose up and stood in front of Su Ling's table, "This celebration is important. As a performer, Miss Yu represents Qiong Yue so her safety shouldn't be a small matter (underestimated). At this time, Su Yu is probably really busy so how about letting her stay here? Anyway, there are a couple of empty rooms in Yi Tian Court. Living alone is very boring (nothing to do), so I ask for Miss Yu as my companion."

She was capable of getting bored?! Su Ling's expression looked like he was seeing a ghost when he gazed at Gu Yun. He had never seen her do nothing and sit still at all!

With her back to the Yu father and daughter, Gu Yun made a 'quickly say yes' gesture with her mouth. The knot between Su Ling's brows became tighter and tighter. Gu Yun was desperately sending him eye signals. Just when her eyes felt cramped and she was ready to give up, she heard Su Ling coldly say, "Okay."

She better gave him an appropriate explanation! Otherwise... Hum!

In the small dark alley, it was pitch black; even the brightness of the moonlight couldn't reach this dirty and narrow alley. Because of the last case, no one dared to pass the alley during nighttime. Squeaking mice echoed in this rotten alley, sounding so clear yet strange.

"Master, Ao Tian surrendered himself to Xing Bu. What should we do next?" If it were not for the anxious male voice in the alley, no one would notice that there were people there.

A lean dark shadow stood in front of the man. His hair was dazzling silver, like the color of the moonlight and very pale. The dark surroundings didn't bother him at all. Because of his dark clothes, this kind of surrounding, in fact, made him feel more comfortable.

"Have you found the identity of the woman yet?" The cold man voice was a little bit hoarse, like the sound of an elderly man. However, just by looking at the figure, people would guess that he was unlikely an elderly man.

The man respectfully replied, "She is called Qing Mo, a Hao Yue person, who

was sent by the Hao Yue people as a tribute. Her sisters, Qing Ling married Lou Xi Yan while Qing Feng has been given a title ‘Qing Concubine’.”

So that woman had such a background. Recalling the way Ao Tian protected her the other day, the bright red lips coldly raised.

Ao Tian ah... Ao Tian... I don't believe that I can't lure you to escape the prison.

Sixty-eight... Sixty-nine... Seventy... Seventy-one...

Yu Han Dan put a hand on her chest and widened her eyes, looking at Gu Yun who was hanging on the tree branch and using her arm strength to pull herself up. Her breath was already disordered and she had been doing 80 pull-ups... Wasn't she tired? It was unimaginable that with her slender arms, which were almost as the same size as Han Dan's, she could do so many pull ups. Her sweat was dripping and her face was red due to the strenuous exercise. However, those determined eyes were telling Han Dan that she wouldn't give up until she accomplished her target goal. Indeed, although the last few pull-ups were very strenuous, Gu Yun still finished her 100 pull-ups goal. After she accomplished that, she released her grip from the tree.

Lightly landing on the ground, Gu Yun tiredly sat on the grass and panted.

Glaring at the sweaty and somewhat awkward casual Gu Yun, Yu Han Dan's lips subconsciously raised up. This woman had an unusual charm, it was no wonder that Su Ling made a special exception for her.

“Why did you help me?” Yu Han Dan didn't understand, didn't Gu Yun like Su Ling? If Gu Yun did, why would she allow a woman to stay in the General Manor? Was she so confident that she didn't view any woman as a threat?

“What?” Gu Yun had just finished exercising, so she wasn't paying attention to Han Dan's words. For these split seconds, Yu Han Dan actually thought that Gu Yun looked down at any other woman or rather... she simply didn't think about it. Meeting Yu Han Dan's puzzled eyes, Gu Yun smiled, “It was for your safety, ah.”

Yu Han Dan scoffed, but a good upbringing didn't allow her to do such an unrefined thing like rolling her eyes. Elegantly sitting beside Gu Yun, Yu Han Dan

looked at the mountain and asked, “Just ask anything you want to ask.”

Gu Yun slightly raised her brow and smiled, “You are really sharp, but I found out what I needed to know, so I don’t need to ask you anymore.” She went to Xing Bu in the afternoon and had read all the things that she needed to read. She believed that Yu Han Dan didn’t lie and knew that Han Dan had said everything she knew. Gu Yun let her stay in the General Manor to ensure her safety because her confession could somewhat explain that Ao Tian couldn’t have done the crime within such a small period of time. Therefore, if the real murderer wanted to harm Ao Tian, he would come find Han Dan.

Gu Yun had said it like that, so Yu Han Dan didn’t want to rebuff again. She gently opened a wooden box beside her. Inside of the box was a seven-stringed qin covered by dark emerald colored gems. Placing the qin onto her lap, Yu Han Dan gently stroked the strings. The clear tones composed into beautiful music.

Although Gu Yun didn’t know anything about music, she could feel that the qin was really expensive and that Yu Han Dan’s skills were very good.

Putting both of her hand behind her head, Gu Yun laid down on the grass, looking up. She saw the tree branch that she used as a pull-up bar gently sway while she listened to the music. Gu Yun secretly sighed; a beautiful woman should be like this. Su Ling couldn’t be blamed for not considering her as a woman. With Han Dan as a comparison, she really didn’t look like a woman.

Gently closing her eyes, Gu Yun suddenly felt a strange feeling. It was like... she was being watched! Gu Yun quickly opened her eyes, the strings were still vibrating but the beautiful music had stopped.

Inside a cold cell, there was only a small window. The bright moonlight came from outside of the prison, dimly lighting the room. The light was only enough to see a man sitting on a bed, his slender body very straight and leaned against the stone wall. His silver hair appeared more dazzling than usual in this dark room. This quarter was too quiet, revealing a strange atmosphere. Although this place wasn’t very popular, occasionally there would be some officers patrolling around. However, tonight, all of them seemed to disappear without a trace.

“I didn’t expect Qiong Yue’s great prison would be this comfortable.” A hoarse

male voice was heard from the outside. Suddenly, a dark shadow unexpectedly appeared, standing in front of the male prisoner. His hair was also as silver as Ao Tian. Their appearances were likewise similar. However, he looked a lot older than Ao Tian. From a single look, the two looked truly alike. The only thing that distinguished them was that Ao Tian had an icy cold aura while the other man was covered with a brutal and murderous aura.

Ao Tian's darker than the night eyes slowly opened, but he didn't look at the man outside the door nor did he reply to the words. Although Ao Tian's expression was unclear, the cold aura became more and more obvious.

Seeing Ao Tian remain motionless, a cold and brutal expression flashed in the man's eyes. With a low voice full of irony, he said, "This is the first I knew that Ao Tian could also shirk. Do you plan to hide here for a lifetime?"

Ao Tian remained sitting there like there was no one outside the cell talking to him. The man's hand subconsciously shook a bit. A cold smirk appeared on his face and he said, "The little miss last time was quite beautiful. I don't know whether she will have the same 'taste' as her look."

Ao Tian was surprised. Although it wasn't obvious, it was enough to be noticed by the other man. His laugh became louder. He knew it! He knew that he could win the bet this time! The man's hoarse laugh echoed in the nearly empty cell. Not glancing at Ao Tian again, he strode out.

Finally, the aloof and silent Ao Tian suddenly shouted, "Stop."

The man paused his step and heard an imperfect icy cold voice from behind him say, "If you don't want to die, don't ever touch her!"

The man's heart jumped, what an aggressive manner. He was indeed a member of the Ao Family, born with a cruel bloodthirsty nature. Not knowing whether his accelerated heartbeat was due to excitement or fear, the hoarse-voiced man replied, "Don't worry, I will leave her corpse whole."

Finished speaking, the man didn't turn back again and quickly went away. Ao Tian, I don't believe that you will not go out!

Gu Yun opened her eyes and got up. The strings were still trembling but the

beautiful music had stopped. Yu Han Dan was shocked and startled, not daring to move. The courtyard was very quiet, but nothing was abnormal. The night breeze gently blew, from time to time leaves were falling down. After waiting for a long time and there was still no movement. Yu Han Dan couldn't help but ask, "What happened?"

Gu Yun concentrated on observing the surroundings for a long time. The feeling of being watched had disappeared. Was she too nervous? Or did the person hide too well? Her heart was uncertain. Gu Yun didn't talk much to Yu Han Dan. She took off her hand from the qin and replied, "Nothing, you can continue."

How could she just tell her (Han Dan) to continue? Earlier, Gu Yun absurdly placed her hand on the qin, making Yu Han Dan shocked and all her intention to play vanished. Yu Han Dan's expression became worse.

Seeing Yu Han Dan angry, Gu Yun didn't intend to explain so the two just sat on the ground like that. The atmosphere was quite heavy. At this time, Su Ren suddenly appeared outside the court gate.

He was about to say hello, but when he saw the two sitting next to each other in silence, he stopped. Gu Yun was somewhat tense and Yu Han Dan looked angry. In his memories of Yu Han Dan, she was an elegant lady, a little bit lofty but her words were soft and gentle. Sometimes, she could be quite shy but overall she had an excellent education at home. Qing Mo was truly awesome; she could turn this kind of woman hostile in less than a day.

After all, he had no experience in dealing with the war between women! He stood there for a long time. Su Ren was still thinking whether to go in or hide away. One had already become Big Brother's woman, while the other wanted to become Big Brother's woman. He couldn't offend any of them.

He was preparing to retreat when Yu Han Dan noticed his figure. Putting the qin aside, Yu Han Dan quickly stood up and made a bow while greeting, "Commander Su."

Gu Yun was somewhat dumbfounded. The eyes that were glaring at her before, like they were going to fall out at any moment, now turned gentle as water. Although it looked better, the quick change was actually quite scary!

Su Ren was stupefied and quickly smiled, “Miss Yu. Are you comfortable living here? If you need something, you could tell me.”

Yu Han Dan gently smiled and softly replied, “Commander Su is being too polite.”

Yu Han Dan was being polite as she usually is, but because of the close distance, Gu Yun could hear the tremble in her voice and her beautiful eyes were lowered like she didn’t dare to look at Su Ren. When she was with Su Ling this afternoon, she looked really calm. How could this happen? Was she...

Gu Yun secretly speculated, but she didn’t dare to overestimate her ability to analyse emotion, so Gu Yun told Su Ren, “What are you doing here? Did you hear that there is a beauty and quickly rushed here?”

Gu Yun had just finished speaking, but Yu Han Dan was secretly glaring at her. Yu Han Dan’s face became redder. Gu Yun secretly smiled. With this kind of expression, her guess shouldn’t be wrong. She looked again at Su Ren and saw him stupefied. He quickly said, “Don’t speak nonsense! It was Big Brother who asked me to call you!”

He was ‘that eager’ to explain, ah! There must be a problem! However, the way Su Ren looked at Yu Han Dan was not particularly warm or fascinated, ah! Was it that the woman had intention but the man was ignorant? (落花有意、流水无情, the flower had intention but the flowing water was merciless). Gu Yun was confused. Her brain was indeed not suitable to analyse anything related to love!

Standing up and patting the grass off her body, Gu Yun knew that Su Ling was waiting for her to explain her actions today. After all, she had insisted on Yu Han Dan staying.

Gu Yun’s foot just motioned to step out when Su Ren noticed a strange flash coming from the tree behind her. He quickly shouted, “Who’s there?” At the same time, he jumped up and rushed towards the big tree. Gu Yun only saw a violent shaking of the tree leaves and she knew there was a person on top of the tree.

Gu Yun quickly took the dazed Yu Han Dan into the inner room. She waited and observed first.

The dense leaves on the tree violently shook. Gu Yun was secretly surprised. This person could soundlessly appear from the forest behind General Manor. He must have a good martial arts skill. She didn't know whether Su Ren was his equal opponent or not.

She just wanted to shout for help while striding forward with Bing Liang, when two figures, one clothed in white and the other in black, arrived at the yard. Under the darkness of the night, the black-clothed man's silver hair was exceptionally bright.

Ao Tian! Seeing the coming man clearly, Gu Yun and Yu Han Dan were surprised. What surprised Gu Yun was how Ao Tian could appear here. Wasn't he in the jail? Meanwhile, Yu Han Dan was afraid. The bloody scene that night was appearing again in front of her eyes. She shrank behind Gu Yun, and her hands tightly grabbed Gu Yun's sleeves.

Su Ren didn't have a weapon at hand, so he just used his bare hands. Ao Tian also didn't have his sword so although the fight was quite violent, it was unlikely anyone would die. Gu Yun was secretly relieved and put Yu Han Dan behind her. Wait and see.

Ao Tian appeared to want to leave, so facing Su Ren, his attacks became more ruthless as he aimed a heavy punch towards Su Ren's chest. Yu Han Dan immediately became nervous and shouted, "Be careful!" Gu Yun frowned. Now, she could determine Miss Yu's heart to some extent, because her arm could quickly be fractured by this Miss Yu.

Even with Yu Han Dan's warning, Su Ren didn't have time to dodge the punch. He got punched and had to retreat several steps. His chest was really pained; it was estimated he suffered an internal injury.

Ao Tian didn't look at him and turned around, wanting to leave. However, a flaming hot sword was coming towards his torso. Ao Tian quickly dodged, but the sword had blocked his path!

At this time, Su Ling had Chi Xue in his hand and his eagle eyes coldly looked at Ao Tian. Ao Tian indeed dared to come to his General Manor. Fine! The last time in the back mountains, he had let Ao Tian escape. This time, Ao Tian will not have such good luck!

In Ao Tian's cold eyes, there was also a ruthless expression. The wound on his arm was given to him by Su Ling. Last time, because he was saving Qing Mo, he didn't really fight with Su Ling. This time, he wanted to let Su Ling to feel the powerful Che Ling sword. His hand slowly moved to his waist and slowly waved. Suddenly a black bendable sword appeared in his hand.

These two people didn't exchange much of nonsensical words but quickly rushed towards each other like two bulls looking at a red flag. Chi Xue's blazing heat met Che Ling's flexibility. Su Ling's powerful style met Ao Tian's strange martial arts. It was tough to determine who had the upperhand. However, both of them were fighting like they didn't care about their lives anymore!

Gu Yun could no longer stand still anymore and stepped forward. She shouted, "Ao Tian, Su Ling, don't fight anymore!" The main point now was figuring out why Ao Tian came here!

Unfortunately, the two bulls didn't hear Gu Yun's words and still fought with such a devotion, the attacks became even more vicious. The tiger hadn't shown her power so they treated her like a sick cat!

Yu Han Dan had just heard Gu Yun shout out loud when the small body charged towards the swords! Did she no longer want her life?! Or did she actually think that she could stop the flame between those two men?! Yu Han Dan's heart was in her throat; she was afraid to see another blood spattering scene again and quickly closed her eyes.

She heard Gu Yun shout, "Bing Lian!" A freezing cold air came from the inner house. Yu Han Dan opened her eyes and saw a white flash. Gu Yun's hand held a snow white longsword. The blade was slender but sharp.

With a sword in her hand, she rushed between the two men and waved the sword between the two entwined blades...

These days, she had been training with sword hard and had a greater understanding on how to handle the sword. In addition, Gu Yun was very angry right now, so the sword's power was larger than usual. The clashing sword sounds were harsher and ear piercing. Su Ling and Ao Tian were pushed back about thirty feet away by the cold sword.

Gu Yun's tigress mouth was also numbed because of the sword, but she still

angrily shouted, “I’ve told you to stop! Whoever still dares to move, I will chop him off!”

The power of the tigress roar had made the whole Yi Tian court dead quiet. It was so quiet that the only sound Yu Han Dan could hear was her own heartbeat.

full chapter

Dear all,

Sorry for the late update. I lost contact with one of my editors, so this chapter is edited by me (within 45 mins at 12 am at night, so pardon me for errors. Please leave the comment below for grammar error or things that don't make sense). My lab hours had becoming longer and longer as my thesis deadline approaching. Please hang there. I will FINISH translating this novel but it has to be at a slower pace I am looking for a lab job since this is my final year as RA if I can (anyone know someone who is looking for RA ?

Cheers,

N

Yu Han Dan was fearfully clutching her chest, she didn't even dare to breathe too loud. Su Ren secretly swallowed his saliva, he was so nervous that his back was covered with sweat. On battlefields, he had seen the mightiness of Chi Xue, but today he finally saw that usually hanged on the wall Bing Lian had this much power. Su Ren's heart was at his throat. The last time Bing Lian and Chi Xue fought, Ling Yun Pavilion had to be repaired for more than a month. If these three people fought... This Yi Tian court might have to be rebuild again.

Ao Tian and Su Ling paused at each side, didn't move but still unwilling to retreat the swords. The swords on their hand were held so tightly that they started to make a creaking sound. It was estimated they wouldn't give up until one of them died.

Gu Yun was so pissed off and pierced the sword on her hand into the ground. Her arms were folded in front of her chest. She coldly said, "If you really like to fight, you could fight with me. After you win against me, you two can fight all the way you like till one of you die and no one will care!" The icy cold voice didn't have the furious angry like before, but it actually made those two big men simultaneously stunned.

"Who wants to go first?" Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian, then Su Ling. Both of them didn't open their eyes. After a while, Ao Tian finally took down his sword. Gu Yun

secretly relieved and walked to his direction, "What are you doing here?"

Ao Tian turned his back, ignoring her. However, when he turned his back, he confronted Yu Han Dan, making Yu Han Dan petrified and her legs felt like jelly. Leaning on the door, her hands trembled non-stop. Su Ren stood forward and asked, "Miss Yu, are you okay?"

Yu Han Dan forced herself to calm and make a smile, "I... am alright."

Gu Yun thought again and walked to Yu Han Dan while pointing Ao Tian, "Was he the man you saw that night?"

Perhaps, because of Su Ren's presence by her side, so she felt safer. Or, perhaps, she also didn't want to lose her attitude in front of Su Ren. Anyway, she once again looked at Ao Tian. That thin face... that silver hair and slender figure... Yu Han Dan nodded and replied, "It was him."

After she finished speaking, Ao Tian suddenly looked up, looking at Yu Han Dan. That pair of cold eyes made Yu Han Dan's heart stop beating for a moment and she stepped back.

Gu Yun frowned, "Are you sure?" This was impossible. That night after she separated with Ao Tian, she immediately heard the scream. It was impossible for Ao Tian to be the assailant unless he could do teleport! This was simply impossible!

Yu Han Dan's heart was disordered. She was too afraid to look at Ao Tian again, but hearing Gu Yun's question, she thought of a little difference. The assailant's eyes were cruel and violent, while this man, although he was scary, his were just cold and lacking that sickening bloodthirsty feeling.

"I, I..." She had been saying "I" for a while. Yu Han Dan didn't dare to say yes or no. She was afraid that she would speak wrong things, so she couldn't speak it out.

Su Ling's arrogant face had a thick layer of frost. How could she still believe that Ao Tian is not the murderer? He had actually come to General Manor to kill, how could she still believe him?!

Yu Han Dan didn't dare to give an answer, making Gu Yun believe that Ao Tian was not the killer, but that assailant had some connection with Ao Tian. Or else,

how could they look similar and Ao Tian voluntarily surrender himself? Gu Yun wanted to speak alone with Ao Tian. At this time, a sound was coming from the outside, “General, Minister Dan is requesting an audience.”

“Let him in.” Su Ling was no longer looking at Gu Yun and walked towards the lobby. Su Ling hadn’t left the small court when Dan Yu Lan and three *Yayis* came in. His calm face showed a repressed anger.

Dan Yu Lan nodded at Su Ling and his eyes swept through the messy yard. At last, it stopped at Ao Tian. His eyes flashed and he raised his hand. Three *Yayis* pointed the sword towards Ao Tian, surrounding him. Ao Tian didn’t have expression and just stood there. His bendable sword had returned to his waist. When dealing with these people, he didn’t need a weapon.

Gu Yun slightly frowned and puzzledly asked, “Dan Yu Lan, what happened?” They didn’t have evidence that pointed out Ao Tian was the killer and he had voluntarily go to the jail. Even if he came out today, it didn’t mean that Dan Yu Lan could let the *Yayis* to point a sword to Ao Tian, right?

Dan Yu Lan replied, “Xiao Yu was dead.”

Dead? Gu Yun was surprised. Ao Tian escaped the jail and Xiao Yu suddenly died! Gu Yun had a bad feeling. Indeed, Dan Yu Lan coldly said, “Within one hour Ao Tian left Xing Bu, she was dead. The assailant...” Seeing a cold arrogant Ao Tian, Dan Yu Lan continued, “was a silver-haired man. I am afraid Miss Yu’s safety, so I came here to have a look. I didn’t expect Ao Tian to be here.”

Ao Tian was not the murderer. He didn’t need to kill Xiao Yu. How could this be so coincidental? It happened as soon as Ao Tian escaped. Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian, hoping to see something in his face. Unfortunately, Ao Tian face remained expressionless. Nothing could be read from his face.

Cheng Hang rushed towards Ao Tian and coldly asked, “Ao Tian, you pretended to voluntarily surrender yourself to let down the suspicion. Now, Xiao Yu and Miss Yu were the only two who clearly seen your look. You wanted to kill the witness, didn’t you?”

After a while, Ao Tian said, “I kill no one.”

His words seemed to anger Cheng Hang. Cheng Hang glared at him and loudly

snapped, “Can you say that last night patrolling Yays weren’t killed by you? If you didn’t kill them, how could you go out? And what are you doing in the middle of the night in General Manor?”

Ao Tian killed *Yays*? Gu Yun now understood why Dan Yu Lan could be this angry and why Cheng Hang was so irritable. Gu Yun didn’t really believe that Ao Tian could do such a thing. With his martial arts, did he need to kill people to escape the jail? If they weren’t killed by Ao Tian, who killed them? Why did Ao Tian come to General Manor? The series of questions made Gu Yun closed her mouth and waited for his answer. However, Ao Tian just stood lofty there and spoke nothing.

Ao Tian didn’t speak a single word. Cheng Hang treated this as tacitly agreeing to the accusation and angrily roared, “You couldn’t answer this right?! First, you killed Xiao Yu, then entered General Manor to kill Miss Yu, right?”

“I didn’t kill anyone.” Ao Tian repeatedly said the word. He could only say that word. From the beginning, he had guessed that they were intentionally luring him out. Although he knew it was a trap, he couldn’t not come. If something happened to Qing Mo, he wouldn’t be able to forgive himself.

“You still dare to quibble!” Once Ao Tian came out of the jail, several of his brothers died. Who could bear it? Cheng Hang wanted to ruthlessly beat him.

“First, escort the person back into the jail.” Dan Yu Lan voice stopped Cheng Hang’s fists.

Unwillingly putting down his hand, Cheng Hang escorted Ao Tian out of the small courtyard. Ao Tian didn’t resist at all. Just before he went out, he looked at Gu Yun. Gu Yun didn’t know what he was thinking and she just felt that Ao Tian was acting weird tonight.

A group of people left Yi Tian Court. Dan Yu Lan paid respect to Su Ling and said, “General Su, sorry to disturb.”

Su Ling lightly nodded and said nothing. All things that happened tonight seemed to point to Ao Tian as a murderer. However, when fighting with Ao Tian before, he felt that Ao Tian was not like a murderer. People who used sword knew, he had a flexible sword that could deal with Chi Xue and that strange movement... There was no apparent reason to involve in rape and captivity case.

The two went out of the courtyard together. A young soldier rushed towards Su Ling, his forehead was covered with sweat. Upon seeing Su Ling, he reported, "General! Something bad happened!"

At the same time, a *Yayi* also rushed towards Dan Yu Lan and whispered, "Minister! There was an accident!"

Su Ling coldly asked, "What had happened? Why you looked so scared?"

"There was an explosion in the Hao Yue's embassy an incense time ago."

Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling almost simultaneous shouted, "What?" The two had guessed that something massive happened, but didn't expect that an explosion in relay station!

Dan Yu Lan urged, "What is the situation right now?" The soldier looked at Su Ling. Seeing Su Ling nodded, he continued, "A Hao Yue's ambassador officer was killed, three were heavily injured and five had minor injuries."

Before the celebration, Hao Yue's embassy was exploded. In addition, one officer was killed. To Qiong Yue, this was simply an insult. Tomorrow morning, the emperor must be really furious. The two looked each other and said nothing, just left the General Manor.

In the courtyard, Gu Yun had been listening to their conversation but didn't chase them. The day Qing got married, she had passed the embassy, so she knew where it was. Sitting down on the small steps in the court, Gu Yun closed her eyes, arranging everything that happened tonight in her memory. She suddenly opened her eyes and urgently said to Su Ren, "Su Ren, immediately send people to other countries' embassies, see whether there was also explosive material there. Also, asked them not to allow anyone get closer to the embassies for the next 24 hours!" The bombing, this time, came too sudden. In addition, it happened before the ceremony. This kind of attack, she was afraid wouldn't happen just once!

"Okay." Su Ren was surprised. Seeing Gu Yun's serious face, he knew what her concern was. If it was really as she thought it was going to be, it would be really disastrous!

Su Ren quickly exited the small courtyard. Gu Yun suddenly stood up and

talked to terrified Yu Han Dan, “Stay at Yi Tian Court! Don’t go anywhere.” After finished speaking, she went out. Yu Han Dan regained her alertness and anxiously asked, “Where are you going?”

“Crime scene.” Throwing that word, the petite slender figure disappeared from the inner court.

Seeing her back view, Yu Han Dan suddenly envied her. With similar build, she could come and go freely. If she (Yu Han Dan) could be half as similar as her (Gu Yun), could she not need to be arranged by her father?

Bitterly smiling, Yu Han Dan picked up the jade qin and sat on the grass. She plucked the strings and a music started to flow, bringing a calmness to this turmoil night.

Hao Yue’s embassy

This was the second time Gu Yun went to Hao Yue’s embassy. The last time, it was during Qing ceremony, when Lou Xi Yan picked her up here. At that time, it was decorated with gorgeous decorations. However, it looked different now. Su soldiers had closed this place. The inner court still had traces of powder and a heavy ash smell could be felt coming from the inside. The guards were Su Army’s people so seeing Gu Yun coming, they didn’t stop her. Instead, they welcomed her. Xing Bu’s Yais had seen Gu Yun working on a case with Minister Dan before, so seeing the Su Army didn’t stop her, they also didn’t dare to stop her.

Gu Yun smoothly entered the embassy. The garden was a mess and the flowers on the ground were basically three patches charcoal black on the ground. Looking up, the front lobby was very neat and there were many people were treated inside. Gu Yun guessed the explosion point was in the courtyard.

Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling were standing in the front door, hearing the Yai’s report. Cheng Hang was squatting in front of a big patch, seriously recording Yai’s report.

Gu Yun went towards Cheng Hang. When Su Ling looked at Gu Yun’s slender figure, he pulled her sleeve and asked, “What are you doing here?” Then, recalling that the accident happened in Hao Yue’s embassy, it was normal that

she was worried.

Gu Yun slightly looked down to observed the explosion points and didn't really listen to what Su Ling said. She just replied, "You just do your business. You don't need to care about me."

Su Ling frowned. How could he not care about her?! Although he was unhappy, he didn't send her back home.

Gu Yun walked to the first point of explosion and was about to squat down to see when a male voice hesitatingly asked, "Miss Qing Mo? Was that really you?"

Gu Yun looked up and saw a man in his early thirties. He looked really surprised to see her. Seeing his uniform, Gu Yun guessed he must be a Hao Yue's officer. She stood up and nodded. The man paid a respect to her, "The emperor had been worried about you and your sister. He specially ordered this subject to ask about your new." Qing Ling had married Lou Xi Yan and Qing Feng had become a Qiong Yue's imperial concubine. Although Qing Mo hadn't been given an official title, he needed to 'fan' her earlier (basically treat/praise her well to get something in return).

Gu Yun was not Qing Mo, so naturally she didn't have feelings towards Hao Yue. However, she didn't want him to suspect, so she muttered a polite but distant thanks and looked at the soldier beside her, saying, "Escort him to rest."

After a night raid and putting down the rebels, Qing Mo's reputation and status in Su family soared high. Listening to Gu Yun's order, the young soldier quickly replied, "Yes, mam."

Being led away by the young soldier to the inner chamber, the man from time to time looked back at Qing Mo, who was squatting on the ground. In his memory, Qing's third miss was a pleasant kid. How could she turn into an ice queen after arriving in Qiong Yue? Looking at the attitude of the young soldier towards her, he knew that her position inside Su Family wasn't low. Qing's three sisters indeed had their own strategies!

"What had actually happened?" A calm Dan Yu Lan looked at the messy scene. In addition, there was a dead Hao Yue's officer, it was definitely a bad thing.

In the late autumn night, *Yayis'* heads were covered in sweat, but they quickly

replied, "According to Hao Yue's officer, they were discussing things in the lobby. At 9.30, they heard a movement in the inner courtyard so they went out to have a look. However, when they came into the yard, there was an explosion, so the frontest person which was Hao Yue's Department of Rite's assistant minister... died."

Dan Yu Lan gritted his teeth and continued to ask, "Did they see someone suspicious?"

"No, when they arrived at the courtyard, the explosion took a place. During the day, they also didn't notice anything special happened. Hao Yue's officers just came yesterday morning to the embassy. Before that, no one had come."

During the celebration period, someone would patrol near the embassy. If anyone suspicious sneaked in, they should be able to discover it. How did the assailant bury the explosive in the inner court without people's notice it?

"The assailant didn't put the explosive in the courtyard in advance. Instead, they brought the explosives from outside." Qing Mo's female voice was heard. Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling were surprised and quickly looked at half knelt Gu Yun. Her back was facing her.

Cheng Hang who was squatting beside Gu Yun urgently asked, "How do you know?"

"From the traces left behind the scene, we could see there were three explosion points." Gu Yun stood up and walked towards the centre of the three points. She continued, "To the southwest of the three points, there were shallow pits. Amongst them, the furthest to the southwest was slightly deeper than the other. In the surrounding of every pit, there had many traces of gunpowders. It was estimated that the explosives were dropped from above. After bouncing several times, the explosion occurred." Cheng Hang carefully observed. It was indeed like what she said. In every pit to the southwest direction, there were two-three shallow pits. If you didn't look at it carefully, you wouldn't be able to notice it. Cheng Hang had that kind of worshipping look when he looked at Gu Yun. Seeing her eyes suddenly squinted, Cheng Hang looked at the front lobby for a while. Her gaze suddenly fixed at a certain point and confidently opened her mouth, "Looking at the explosion points and the bounced points, the

assailant should throw the explosive from there!”

Looking at the direction of Gu Yun’s finger, Cheng Hang quickly jumped onto the roof and looked for evidence. He excitedly said, “Reporting to the Minister, there were indeed traces of black powder and being stamped at the scene.” Although the footprint was really light, but it could still be vaguely seen.

“Draw the footprint with the original scale.” Gu Yun grabbed the white paper that was on Yayi’s hand beside her, dipped a generous amount of the ink onto her brush and threw both of them to Cheng Hang.

Cheng Hang quickly caught it. If his martial arts wasn’t good enough, he would either die because of falling down or getting a free black face painting! Catching the brush and the paper with difficulty, Cheng Hang glared at Gu Yun who had turned her back. The other people didn’t even give him a glance! Cheng Hang pouted, he could only accept his fate and seriously drew the footprint.

Su Ling walked to Gu Yun’s side. Just as she said, he saw a light trace that most people wouldn’t notice. On the battlefield, he could devise a battle plan and win many battles. However, it seemed like she had a more detailed observation and analysing skill than him.

Dan Yu Lan had always known that Qing Mo had good observation and analysing skill. Seeing her lost in her thought again, he hesitated for a moment then continued to ask, “Are there any other discoveries?”

Gu Yun’s face was solemn. With a serious tone, she replied, “The explosion power was not large and the assailant actually chose to throw the explosive into the courtyard instead of burying it in the most important place, it was probably because his motive was not to kill people, but to provoke or to give a warning. However, we couldn’t find any negotiating or warning letters on the scene. This could only mean that it is just a beginning.”

A beginning? Su Ling’s and Dan Yu Lan’s faces stiffened, “What you meant was... the assailant would attack somewhere else?”

Gu Yun nodded. Looking at the way they looked, Gu Yun smiled and comforted, “Su Ren had deployed additional people to protect the embassies, so it should be...”

Boom. Gu Yun's words hadn't finished but a muffled thunder-like sound was piercing the silence of the night. Everyone who heard it skipped a heartbeat. In this part of the city, it was full of embassies. The muffled voice had inexplicable said it.

"Go and check what was happening? Where did the sound come from?" Dan Yu Lan face could be described as white as paper.

"Yes!"

"Someone come. Order Han Shu to bring 8,000 elites and block all the city gates and official roads." Su Ling's eagle eyes look at the flaming light. It was indeed like what she said, the assailant wanted to provoke!

"Yes."

Gu Yun's organised brows bundled together. She had expected that the assailant would continue to engage in terrorist attack, but she didn't think it would be this quick!

"Reporting..." The one who reported wasn't the Yayi that just left, but a red-clothed small soldier. He straightly went towards Su Ling and anxiously said, "Northern Qi's embassy got attacked. The Commander Su who was there at that time also got injured."

Su Ren got hurt?! The group of people rushed towards Northern Qi's embassy. Outside the embassy, there were 3-4 groups. The door was widely opened. The door was directly facing the centre of the courtyard. A deeper and bigger pit was found, this meant the attacks were using more and more explosives!

Gu Yun took a lead into the inner courtyard. Seeing a young soldier holding a towel to bandaged Su Ren's arm, Gu Yun asked, "Su Ren, how are you feeling?"

Su Ren's disapprovingly smiled, "It was just a minor injury." Seeing Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan behind Gu Yun, Su Ren waved his hand to the soldier and got up to greet, "Big Brother, Minister Dan."

Inside the courtyard, the Su Army was picking up pieces but none of the Northern Qi officers was found. Dan Yu Lan concernedly asked, "Commander Su, how is your injury? Did any of Northern Qi's people got injured?"

Su Ren shook his head and replied, "Thanks for your concern, I was the only one who got injured. Thanks to Big sister-in-law's order to bring soldiers here, we encountered the assailant. The explosive explode in the front courtyard so the Northern Qi's officials were injured. I had let them rest in the back chambers."

So, she actually had ordered Su Ren to stand a guard! Su Ren and Dan Yu Lan were slightly surprised, simultaneously looking at Gu Yun who was half kneeling on the ground. She used her finger to touch the big pit's black sand inside. Her face was solemn. They didn't know what she was thinking, but no one dared to disturb her.

Gu Yun's back was facing Su Ren and faintly asking, "Did you see the assailant?"

With Gu Yun's question, Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan recovered, looking at Su Ren. Su Ren annoyedly replied, "I could only see a red shadow. The assailant was wearing a mask."

"Did he leave any word or anything?" If they didn't, this could only mean that the game wasn't over and the attack would continue! Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan understood the meaning behind Gu Yun's question. Northern Qi was the second embassy that got attacked. If there was the third one... The two felt a headache again.

Su Ren nodded and replied, "There is. When he dropped the explosives from the walls, he straightly ran away. His martial arts was high so he disappeared without a trace. He left this on the wall."

Dan Yu Lan sighed. Su Ling took the note and look at it. His facial expression changed and his eyes were full of murderous aura.

Gu Yun had also noticed Su Ling's change. Together with Dan Yu Lan, they looked at the note. On the white silk, there were only simple bloody words, "Release Ao Tian, otherwise, blood will bathe the celebration... Ye Mei."

"Ye Mei?" Gu Yun mumbled. The assailant was that always silent and righteous girl? Gu Yun didn't really believe it. She faced Su Ren and asked again, "Have you seen Ye Mei before? Was she really the assailant?"

Su Ren was a little bit frustrated and replied, “I’ve only seen Ye Mei once, but the assailant was wearing a golden mask and a bright red cloak. He/she didn’t say a word, so I couldn’t see clearly and also couldn’t hear anything. I couldn’t determine whether the assailant is a female or a male.”

Red cloak and gold mask! Obvious features again and no one was able to clearly see the face of the assailant, it was similar to Ao Tian’s silver hair cases. Gu Yun had a premonition that everything that happened tonight was a part of a carefully woven conspiracy. From the day Ao Tian escaped, these things had been developed to certain direction step-by-step. This left note had forced Ao Tian more and more towards an abyss!

Ti Xing Office.

In the huge office, several cold-looking people were sitting on chairs. It looked like every one of them was into their own deep thoughts. No one was speaking. The only warmth in the room came from several cups of tea that were placed on the table.

“Reporting!”

Rapid footsteps sound came from the courtyard outside of the office. A young man urgently reported, “Reporting General! Eight thousand soldiers have been dispatched into the capital and its peripheries to search the assailants, but we couldn’t track Ye Mei’s whereabouts.” The General had ordered them to report the situation to him every hour. After two consecutive reports of no result, the general’s face had turned scarily dark. The young soldier swallowed his saliva. Fortunately, Su Ling didn’t get angry and just coldly ordered, “Deploy another 10,000 soldiers and expand the periphery of the search!”

“Yes.”

Cheng Hang was slightly annoyed and he thumped the small table (矮几 it is a short table, like a coffee table). He puzzledly hummed, “When the assailant attacked the Northern Qi embassy, General Su had despatched some soldiers to block the capital’s official roads. It is impossible for the assailant to escape within that narrow time point. She must still be in the city. How could we not find her?”

Just as everyone became silent again, a *yayi* came in a rush and said, “Minister, Guard Mo from prime minister’s house asks to see Minister.”

Mo Bai paid a visit in the middle of the night. Could that be that Prime Minister Lou had heard this news this quickly? Sighing, Dan Yu Lan replied, "Let him come."

Mo Bai's tall figure appeared in the office. A slight shortness of breaths revealed his anxious and impatient state. Dan Yu Lan's deep voice asked, "Guard Mo, you came this late at night. Did Prime Minister Lou have sent some message?"

"Did you suspect Ye Mei as tonight bomber?" Mo Bai irrelevantly answered. Dan Yu Lan slightly frowned, secretly questioning how he knew that they suspected Ye Mei as the assailant. However, knowing that Lou Xi Yan was 'behind' Mo Bai's back, Dan Yu Lan wisely kept silent.

Seeing Dan Yu Lan remained silent, Mo Bai cold voice determinedly said, "She is not."

Everyone was stupefied. Dan Yu Lan curiously asked, "How do you know that she wasn't the assailant?" Did Prime Minister Lou had evidence to prove Ye Mei is not the assailant?

Mo Bai coldly replied, "When did the first attack occur?"

"21.30"

"At 21.00, she was with me. I had an appointment to meet her at the place 2.5 km outside the city at the southern suburb. At 21.30, she just left, so she couldn't be the assailant."

Were the twos together? Gu Yun's lips slightly raised. It was no wonder the usually cold/calm Mo Bai came here in such a hurry.

Cheng Hang obviously didn't really believe it and asked, "Were there any other people with you at that time?"

"No." Mo Bai's blue eyes darkened. He asked, "You didn't believe my words?"

Dan Yu Lan deeply sighed, "Guard Mo. It was not like I didn't believe you, but the assailant left a note, claiming to be Ye Mei. In addition, coincidentally, Ye Mei disappeared. Whether she is the assailant or not, we still need to find her first."

Mo Bai's cold aura scared people and Dan Yu Lan didn't speak again, making the atmosphere in the office really tense.

At this time, a man who dressed like a eunuch was escorted by a *yayi* into the office. Seeing Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan, he urgently said, "The emperor had decreed. General Su and Minister Dan are to immediately enter the palace."

Immediately enter the palace? It was 01.00 am right now. Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan looked at each other, clearly understood that they would need to face Yan Hong Tian's rage. They tacitly stood up and followed the eunuch, exiting the office.

Su Ling and Dan Yu Lan left. Mo Bai also left, leaving Cheng Hang and Gu Yun in the office.

Gu Yun gently tapped the table, producing rhythmic pounding sounds. Cheng Hang who heard these was slightly annoyed. He was about to ask her to stop when Gu Yun stopped and asked, "Did you believe his words?"

Cheng Hang shook his head. Gu Yun laughed, "Why?"

"Seeing the way he looked just before, I knew that he and that Ye Mei had a 'thing'. To protect the woman he loves, he lied. This is common sense." Sighing, Cheng Hang anxiously said, "This kind of thing happened just before the celebration. The Emperor must have been angry. This time entering the palace, I am afraid the minister will have to suffer!"

Cheng Hang didn't believe Mo Bai, but Gu Yun believed. Although Mo Bai was anxious, his face didn't show any trace of guilty conscience. She could see that he didn't lie. If what he said was true, then, someone was planning to trap Ye Mei and Ao Tian? At this time, Ye Mei was missing. She was afraid...

Damn! Gu Yun quickly stood up and ran towards the courtyard. Cheng Hang didn't understand what was going on so he shouted, "Where are you going?"

There was only empty room to answer his question.

full chapter

Hi all,

Sorry for the long wait. It has been a tough semester for me. I still have my thesis defense next week, but after that, I am free. I hope I still can get H1~~~
Anyway, enjoy!.

This chapter is edited by Remy

Cheers,

Nutty

Gu Yun went out of the office and headed straight towards Xing Bu's prison. While running to the prison, she felt something was off. There were no guards! Damn! Gu Yun silently cursed and bursted into the prison. Entering the prison area, sure enough, she saw a scene that she wasn't willing to see: there were dozens of *yayis* lying on the inner walkways of the prison area. A dark shadow had passed the last *yayi* and was entering a cell door.

"Where did you go?" Gu Yun's cold voice tore the silence of the prison at dawn, startling the dark shadow that was about to enter the prison. After clearly identifying Gu Yun, Ao Tian's face stiffened.

Her eyes swept over the *yayis* who were lying on the ground. The undulating movements of the chest showed that they were alive. Gu Yun was secretly relieved. Her guess was right; Ao Tian wasn't the kind of person who would kill innocent men. This also proved that he didn't kill *yayis* the last time. Gu Yun glared at the Ao Tian was walking towards her. With a somewhat annoyed voice, she asked, "You had escaped once. Wasn't it enough?"

She didn't know what method the assailant used to lure Ao Tian out but during that time, Xiao Yu-er died. This time, the terror attacks happened and he still wanted to go out. The assailant was really leading Ao Tian to the point of no return!

Ao Tian pretended like he didn't see Gu Yun. No matter what she said, his dark eyes coldly looked at the outside. His big hands pushed Gu Yun's slender body aside, insisting on going out.

"Ao Tian!" How could Gu Yun possibly allow him escaping like this? She turned around and using her small hands, she grabbed Ao Tian's wrist and pulled him back into his cell. With his hand being pulled, Ao Tian's brows were slightly knitted, he twisted Gu Yun's hand and pressed Gu Yun's shoulder. As long as Gu Yun released her grip, she would be able to escape Ao Tian's big hand, but it also meant giving Ao Tian an opportunity to escape.

Gu Yun was secretly surprised but she didn't dodge. Her clutch on Ao Tian's hand didn't loosen for a second. As a result, Ao Tian's big talon-like hand twisted her arm while he pressed her shoulder blade. The pain made Gu Yun groan. She

bit on her lips and still stubbornly held onto Ao Tian. A slightly desperate expression came across Ao Tian's eyes. He knew that she was stubborn so he couldn't help but lower his strength. With a cold voice he said, "Let go!"

"I won't." The pain on her shoulder made Gu Yun angry and growl, "I always thought you weren't an impulsive person. How could you act so rashly this time?!"

Ao Tian moved his body. Gu Yun exerted more force to grip his hand. Ao Tian faced the other side. It looked like he didn't bother to explain the problems. Finally he said, "Ye Mei was captured by them. If I don't go out, she will die."

"Who told you Ye Mei was kidnapped?" When Ao Tian was escorted to the prison, the terror attacks had just begun. How could he have known that Ye Mei was kidnapped?! Gu Yun pulled Ao Tian's sleeve and urgently asked, "Who was the person who keeps on threatening and trapping you? Who gave you the information? It's obvious that you know everything, why won't you speak up?"

Gu Yun's head was only up to his chest and the pair of hands were still desperately clutching onto him. Her clear eyes gazed straight at his face. It was as though she could 'read' things from his face. He always knew that she had a pair of sharp eyes, so he awkwardly looked away and said bitterly, "Qing Mo! Don't make me raise a hand against you!"

"Even when you escape, there are no guarantees that Ye Mei will still be alive. You obviously know that this is a trap, yet why do you need to rush into it?" He escaped the gaze of her eyes. He sure enough was clear about everything! Gu Yun simply ignored Ao Tian's threat. Ao Tian was somewhat angry; she simply thought that he wouldn't raise a hand against her, didn't she?! Annoyed, Ao Tian raised his hands to grab Gu Yun's slender neck and coldly said, "My business has nothing to do with you!"

Gu Yun's neck suddenly felt tight. In a flash, she couldn't breathe. Bing Lian at her waist felt Gu Yun's strange atmosphere and restlessly shook. The temperature surrounding her dropped quite a bit. Gu Yun's face was already red but she refused to raise the sword. Her hands that held Ao Tian's sleeve were trembling slightly. A pair of cat eyes looked at him coldly. Gu Yun was gambling now! The truth was, as long as she drew her sword, both of them could escape

from the danger, but what she wanted was the truth!

Just as Gu Yun's face gradually blackened, Ao Tian frustratedly took his hands back and growled out of control, "What exactly do you want?!"

Once the grip was loosened, Gu Yun awkwardly gulped for air. With a hoarse and unstable voice she asked, "Tell me the truth, or else, you will only leave this prison over my dead body!"

"You!" Ao Tian was furious. The woman in front of him had more persistent eyes than anyone he knew. He was helplessly unable to endure those cold eyes anymore.

"Ye Mei is my sister and also my only family member. I couldn't just stay still seeing her die." The deep voice male was cold but Gu Yun knew that she had won the gamble!

So... Ye Mei was his sister. This information didn't surprise her. Gu Yun asked while adjusting her breathing, "Who is that silver-haired man?"

"Ao Jie. My father's younger brother"

Father's younger brother, it should be his uncle, right? Why didn't he call him such? It looked like Ao Tian didn't want to call that person 'uncle'. Ao Tian was really a 'wood log' (Chinese Idiom: for slow witted). Gu Yun didn't ask so he didn't elaborate. She could only continue to ask, "Why did he harm you?"

Ao Tian was once again submerged into his own thoughts. In the dark cell, Gu Yun couldn't clearly seen his expression but she didn't urge him and silently waited. However, she didn't release her hold on his sleeve. Ao Tian low voice was heard, "Ju Ling Dao (Dao = Island) is a secret island in the eastern sea. The Ao ancestors brought the clansmen to live on the island. For generations, they were paid assassins. As long as the price and conditions were met, Ju Ling Dao could assassinate people regardless if the target was a man on the street or a country's ruler."

Gu Yun slightly frowned. Ju Ling Dao could be said to be an organised murderer group. However, if they were that 'good', why could no one pay them to murder Yan Hong Tian of Qiong Yue? Thinking again, she realised that Qiong Yue's prosperity and power wasn't only due to Yan Hong Tian himself, but also Lou Xi

Yan and Su Ling. It was impossible to eliminate the three of them at once (My own interpretation because I couldn't make sense of this sentence 转念一想, 穹岳强盛也并非只是因为一个燕弘添而已, 总不可能把楼夕颜、夙凌都灭了吧。 Any suggestion?)

“The Ao Clan is divided into several subclans. Every ten years, a competition is organised and the winner becomes the clan leader. All Ao descendants (clansmen) must obey the leader's orders. The clan leader can lead Ju ling Dao for a decade.”

“Was your father a leader?” Gu Yun could guess that these men troubling Ao Tian must have been related to the dispute within the leadership.

“No, but he was the most likely to become the clan's leader.”

“Then?” Gu Yun continued asking.

Ao Tian's face turned colder. The dark shadow emitted a cold repressive aura. Gu Yun thought that he didn't want to reply. After a while, she heard a calm voice reply, “He fell in love with an outsider. After the woman got killed by the clansmen, he killed himself (Translator's note: It is a proverb and there is extra ‘in the name of love’ but I found it is kinda too cheesy to be said by Ao Tian so I deleted it, hahahaha).”

He said it really casually but didn't want to speak further. Gu Yun could hear within those words, his deliberately concealed pains. With both parents dead at the same time, little Ao Tian and Ye Mei had suffered many pains such that they grew into the way they were now. Every effect had a cause.

Not wanting to expose the other's scars, Gu Yun changed the topic, “Ao Jie could become a clan leader candidate himself. Why must it be you? Why can't it be any other?”

Gu Yun didn't persist in asking about his past so Ao Tian sighed in relief, “Not all Ao family members have silver hair. Only those with silver hair have the right to compete. Ao Jie lost in the competition ten years ago so doesn't have right to compete again this year. In our subclan, only Ao Jie and I have silver hair.”

“If it is so, Ao Jie did all of this to force you to return to Ju Ling Dao to compete for the leadership and make you unable to stay in Qiong Yue?”

Ao Tian nodded indifferently. Gu Yun comforted, "Right now, Ye Mei is their most useful bargaining chip. They won't kill her." By killing her, they would lose the thing to control Ao Tian. They weren't that stupid.

Ao Tian's facial expression didn't warm up, but grew colder, "You don't understand their ways. Being dead isn't the scariest thing in their hands. If I don't go today, even if we can rescue her in the end, it will be fortunate if she only suffers a broken leg or arm."

Gu Yun's heart tightened. How could she have forgotten that they were organised murderers! In addition to murder, they would have quite a few torturing methods. No wonder Ao Tian acted so rashly. If she told this to Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling, would they believe her? Would they help Ao Tian? The answer was unclear, but Ao Tian wasn't an idiot. He obviously understood that he couldn't get support from their side, especially not after the terror attacks. Gu Yun couldn't persuade him, so her only option was to support him. She asked, "Do you want to find them now?"

Ao Tian resolutely nodded.

A little later, people from Xing Bu would notice the abnormality and rush over. At that time, there would be more casualties. Thinking about it, Gu Yun said, "I will go with you."

"No!" Ao Tian coldly coughed and turned around to leave.

Gu Yun quickly tightened her grip on his wrist and answered, "Then, don't even think about leaving."

Gu Yun's grip was very strong, as if her fingers were buried in his muscle. Ao Tian loudly sighed and replied, "Okay. I will bring you with me. Release my hand now."

"I don't know *qinggong*. If I release you, I wouldn't be able to pursue you." Gu Yun didn't really believe him, she bent down and took a *yayi*'s waist belt. She tied their hands together with it. Her palm was warm (temperature). Her palm was small yet very warm (feeling). Ao Tian's heart throbbed slightly. Sweat started to form on his forehead. She was determined to follow him. Ao Tian was in a dilemma.

After making sure that the tie was strong enough, Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian and smiled, “Didn’t you say that time was precious? You should decide whether you want to continue dawdling here or go out!”

Ao Tian’s dark eyes flashed. Sunrays had already begun to light the sky, he really didn’t have much time left! Hugging Gu Yun’s slender waist, he flew outside. He really didn’t have much choice. Ye Mei needed to be rescued. He won’t let her get harmed!

The dawn from the peak of a high mountain was a breathtaking scene. It was as if the rays in the sky could be touched with one’s fingertips. The air had a slight moisture and a fresh aroma, uplifting people’s mood. If this was any other time, Gu Yun would have definitely taken some time to appreciate the moment. Currently however, her entire concentration was focused on the two similar looking men who emitted completely different auras in front of her.

Ao Jie glanced at Gu Yun who was beside Ao Tian. He had a strange creepy expression on his eyes. His wet lips formed a chilled smile, making people’s hair stand up.

Ao Tian coldly asked, “Where is she?”

Both of Ao Jie’s arms were folded in front of his chest. He gleefully replied, “Don’t worry. She was quite hard to catch so I couldn’t bare to kill her.” The hoarse voice dripped with self-satisfaction, making the wrinkles on both Gu Yun’s and Ao Tian’s forehead tighten.

“Release her and I will go back with you to Ju Ling Dao.” Ao Tian’s indifferent tone, making people unable to predict what he was thinking.

Ao Jie burst out laughing, “Ao Tian, do you think I would believe you? Once I release Ye Mei, you will definitely do your best to hide her and escape the competition day. Then, both of you would be safe, right?”

The ear-piercing laugh made Ao Tian want to punch Ao Jie’s face. Although his fists tightened, at last, he was still able to bear it down.

Ao Tian secretly gritted his teeth, “What do you want?”

“It’s not like it’s impossible for me to release her. As long as you can do one thing, I will believe that you are serious about going back with me to Ju Ling Dao!

Or else, I can only use Suo (lock) Xin (heart) San (break) on Ye Mei!” Ao Jie was talking while making a disgusting snake-like expression towards Gu Yun.

Gu Yun slightly tilted her head to meet his eyes. How many drug dealers and murderers who treated human lives like grass (like nothing) were executed by her? Why would she be afraid of him?!

Gu Yun’s calm peaceful expression made Ao Tian slightly surprised. Gu Yun could feel Ao Tian was acting unusual like something was wrong. When Ao Jie said Suo Xin San, Ao Tian’s back went rigid. Although she didn’t know what that was, she knew it couldn’t be a good thing!

Ao Tian’s voice was somewhat hasty when he said, “Tell me what you want.”

Ao Jie proudly raised his lips. With a pale hand, he gradually pointed at Gu Yun and with a harsh voice followed by laugh, he slowly said, “Kill... her!”

Gu Yun was surprised. She didn’t expect Ao Jie to make such a request but she wasn’t really terrified, probably because Ao Tian was standing beside her. Gu Yun was keenly staring at Ao Jie when she suddenly realised something off with Ao Tian. She turned to glance at Ao Tian. Ao Tian’s eyes were cold and bloodthirsty, his palms had tightened into fists beside his body. It was so tight that his blue veins were bulging like individual vines. The tensed body was like a cheetah ready to tear its prey. Gu Yun had never seen this side of Ao Tian, making her unconsciously hold her breath. Her forehead was also covered in thin layer of cold sweat.

“As long as you kill her, I will believe that you are serious about going back to Ju Ling Dao and will also release Ye Mei.” He had investigated this woman. She was Su Ling’s woman. Her eldest sister was the beloved newly-wedded wife of Lou Xi Yan while her second sister was just appointed as Consort Qing and currently pregnant. If Ao Tian killed her, he would offend Su Ling, Lou Xi Yan and Yan Hong Tian all at once. In that case, there will be no shelter for him in Qiong Yue, or even in the six countries! At that time, he’ll have no choice but to go back to Ju Ling Dao!

Meeting Ao Tian’s cold violent eyes, Ao Jie’s heart shook a bit. The expression was identical to his father’s! Ao Jie intentionally wanted Ao Tian to personally kill his loved one to let him suffer for a lifetime! The more he thought about this, the

more excited Ao Jie became. Pointing at Gu Yun, he somewhat frantically yelled, “Kill her! Kill her!”

“Enough!” Like an animal pushed to its limits, Ao Tian’s roar echoed in the silence of the mountains. Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian whose every muscle in his body appeared to be trembling. Her heart was filled with a touch of bitterness and unbearable pain.

One was his love interest and the other was his closest family member. These options would make anyone mad! Ao Jie had a delighted expression. Suddenly, he wasn’t rushing Ao Tian to make a decision. This torment should persist a little bit longer. Dark red lips formed a strange demonic curvature. A hoarse voice pretending to sympathise laughed, “Please don’t say I, your uncle, didn’t love you. I’ll give you time to think about it clearly. Tonight at rat hour (Zi shi, 11pm-1am), I will be here waiting for you. Whether it is to save her life or Ye Mei’s will be entirely your decision!”

This man was truly sinister! Gu Yun grabbed Bing Lian onto her hand, wanting to capture him. Let’s see if he would still be this arrogant!

As if he could read Gu Yun’s thoughts, Ao Jie looked at Gu Yun with his eyes and smiled, “Oh yeah, before rat hour, I won’t meet Ye Mei. However, I have given an order: if I am not back at cow hour (1-3 am), she will lose one of her hands. At tiger hour (3-5 am), one of her legs will be lost! Ao Tian, think about it carefully! Don’t rush! Hahahahaha!”

Damn it! Gu Yun secretly swore. Now, even if they captured him, it would be useless and Ye Mei would suffer even more. Gu Yun’s tight grasp on Bing Lian powerlessly loosened. Her eyes glared widely at Ao Jie’s shadow exiting her gaze. The tensed Ao Tian beside her finally moved and chased in the direction where Ao Jie disappeared.

“Ao Tian!” Gu Yun’s body moved as fast as a cheetah. Before, she was afraid that the bindings on their hands would put him at a disadvantage when fighting so she had loosened the knot. Now, she couldn’t catch up to him. Gu Yun’s eyes flashed and she shouted to Ao Tian, “I have a way to find Ye Mei!”

The clear voice echoed in the valley. Gu Yun’s eyes were firmly fixed on the backside of the figure far away. Fortunately, as she had hoped, Ao Tian finally

halted. He stood there, unmoving, for awhile. Gu Yun quickly caught up and seized Ao Tian's wrist again. She gently but firmly said, "Believe me!"

The warmth from her soft palms made him want to free his arm, yet he was also reluctant to do so. He was afraid that those pair of hands would become ice cold under his arm (killed by him). He should distance himself from her... the further, the better... Yet, his feet weren't able to step away.

Of course Gu Yun was unaware of the battle occurring in Ao Tian's heart at that moment, but she just believed, they shouldn't give up any hope until the last second.

Gu Yun led Ao Tian back to General Manor. Su Ling wasn't home. She took a bundle of fabric from her chest pocket. It wasn't clear what was inside the wrapping. Ao Tian only saw her giving it to a small thin cold man while whispering something in his ear. Then, she went with him to Ti Xing Department.

Just when the two arrived on the door, *yayis* from Ti Xing Department quickly drew their swords and surrounded them. Gu Yun and Ao Tian stood together and were surrounded by swords. Ao Tian coldly snorted and wanted to fight back, but Gu Yun grabbed his wrist. At this time, Lu Jin had received the news and rushed over there. Seeing Gu Yun grabbing Ao Tian's hand, he frowned slightly but still silently watched the two.

Gu Yun released her grip on Ao Tian's hand and asked, "Have Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling come back?"

Lu Jin nodded.

"I want to meet them. It's urgent!" Gu Yun pressed. Lu Jin guessed that she must have discovered something. In addition, she brought Ao Tian back. Speaking of Ao Tian, at the moment, there was something different about Ao Tian. He was usually cold and arrogant, but today, his whole body seems to emit an impetuous and ruthless aura

Lu Jin could feel the sense of urgency. He didn't dare waste time and quickly escorted the two into the office.

In the office, Dan Yu Lan was sitting solemnly on the wooden chair while Su Ling, who is sitting beside him, had a very dark expression. In addition, there was

Lou Xi Yan who faintly smiled and Zhuo Qing who had a strange expression.

Seeing this kind of setup, Gu Yun frowned. Lou Xi Yan and Zhuo Qing also came. The case this time had much more impact and was more difficult to crack than the previous ones!

Zhuo Qing had a good look at Gu Yun once again and asked quietly, “Are you okay?” (Direct translation asks this in negative way like: did you have trouble)

Gu Yun shook her head. Everyone’s eyes moved from her to Ao Tian. His back was facing them and he was standing outside of the office. From his arrogant attitude, uninformed bystanders would never think that he was detained! Ao Tian’s indifference made Cheng Hang unable to resist yelling at him, “Ao Tian, do you think Xing Bu’s prison is a place where you can come and go as you please?!”

Ao Tian kept silent for quite awhile, he didn’t even turn his head to face them. Seeing Cheng Hang’s rashness, Gu Yun replied, “We went to meet someone.”

We? What a good affectionate word! Su Ling’s cold face became colder, but he still didn’t speak up.

Dan Yu Lan asked, “Who?”

“The person who kidnapped Ye Mei.”

Everyone in the room was surprised. If Ye Mei had been abducted, then the kidnapper should be the real arsonist. Cheng Hang urgently asked, “Where is he? Weren’t the both of you able to capture him?” While Gu Yun’s martial arts weren’t weak, Ao Tian’s were high skill! If he didn’t capture the person, it must have been because he wasn’t willing to capture him!

Gu Yun explained, “We could capture him, but if we did so, Ye Mei would be in danger.”

Cheng Hang had always been admiring Qing Mo. However, this time, he thought Qing Mo was protecting Ao Tian. He was very unhappy and coldly said, “No one is clear whether Ye Mei’s disappearance is due to her escaping or being kidnapped. Maybe, all of this is part of Ye Mei and Ao Tian’s plan to ruin the celebration! Miss Qing, please don’t be tricked by them!”

Did he question her judgement?! Gu Yun sharp eyes narrowed and coldly said,

“I have my own judgement and am capable of thinking critically. You don’t need to worry about me. If the Yamen (Chinese Feudal Government office) wants to say that Ye Mei is the arsonist, then let’s talk about the evidence. First, you personally drew the shoe print on the wall. Just from a glance, it’s clear that it’s the size of a male foot. I have seen Ye Mei before, and her shoe size isn’t that different from normal women, so it is impossible for her to leave shoe print that big.

“Secondly, Mo Bai said that at 9.30 pm, he was separated from Ye Mei. This proves that Ye Mei didn’t have time to commit the arsons. I have two pieces of evidence to prove that Ye Mei isn’t the real arsonist, do you officials have proof to say otherwise? It is just a gold mask and red clothes? That kind of outfit can be imitated by others. In regards to the memo left behind, Ao Tian took a look at it, and he is positive it is not Ye Mei’s writing. Just from a piece of writing, some clothes, and a mask, you suspect Ye Mei as the arsonist? Don’t you think you are being too hasty?”

Gu Yun’s forceful argument blocked Cheng Hang’s mouth, rendering him speechless. This even made the entire Ti Xing Department lose face (feeling ashamed). Zhuo Qing secretly shook her head. In terms of interrogation and thorough analysis, how could these people be compared with Gu Yun?! They were looking for trouble, weren’t they? She was born to catch criminals. Moreover, she was also an expert in cracking cases!

Mo Bai’s eyes showed a rare look of admiration. This group of big men couldn’t see as methodically as this little girl!

Dan Yu Lan sighed slightly and helplessly said, “Miss Qing, it’s not like we do not believe you, but if you and Ao Tian do not tell us the entire story, it will be difficult to solve this matter!” Of course, he knew that the evidence was insufficient, but all of it seemed to point to Ao Tian and Ye Mei. If he didn’t start from them, how would he be ‘responsible’ to the Emperor and envoys?

It would be hard to locate Ye Mei without support from Xing Bu and General Manor. Gu Yun looked at Ao Tian. Ao Tian’s eyes squinted, which could be considered as his permission for her to tell the whole story. He would have never talked about it before today. However, now, he just wanted to look for Ye Mei as soon as possible, before the rat hour!

Having gotten permission, Gu Yun began to tell, “Truthfully, Ao Tian and Ye Mei are, in fact, siblings. Their father was a member of Ju Ling Dao. Everything that has happened the last few days were the actions of Ao Tian’s uncle, Ao Jie. It was done to force Ao Tian’s return to the island and entry into the organisation’s leader election. The murders, the arsons, Ye Mei’s kidnapping, and the disruptions of the celebration were done for this purpose. Ao Jie is hiding Ye Mei. If we capture Ao Jie now, Ye Mei will be in danger, so we need to rescue Ye Mei first before capturing him!” Gu Yun had explicitly explained Ao Tian’s background, hoping that they would help think of a way to save Ye Mei. As long as Ao Jie no longer held Ye Mei hostage, ‘finishing’ him won’t be hard.

At the mention of Ju Ling Dao, Su Ling and Lou Xi Yan’s expressions simultaneously darkened. Ao Tian turned out to be someone Ju Ling Dao had been looking for. No wonder they dared to burn embassies and bathe the celebration with blood. There was nothing under this sky that Ju Ling Dao was afraid to do.

Lou Xi Yan squinted and gazed at lonely figure of Ao Tian outside the door. He then looked back again at his ‘small aunt’ (小姨子, XiaoYiZi, wife’s younger sister) and said, “The explosion at the embassies has infuriated the emperor. After hearing the assailant’s threat for Ao Tian’s release or else the celebration will turn into a mourning, he became further incensed and sent an order. If the assailant cannot be captured or if the arsons keep on occurring, Ao Tian is to be decapitated before the celebration begins!”

Decapitated? Before the investigation concludes, they shouldn’t determine Ao Tian as a convict! In addition, he didn’t participate in the actual act of terrorism. How could they just behead people when they are told to chop?! Was this the power of the so-called absolute monarch? Gu Yun cynically smiled. Oh yeah, when the case of missing heart wasn’t solved in time, Dan Yu Lan, the so-called second rank official was casually punished with three years of imprisonment. How could Ao Tian be important in Yan Hong Tian’s eyes?!

Gu Yun’s hands unconsciously clenched together. Zhuo Qing quickly said, “Now, it is useless to say anything. The most important thing is to find Ye Mei and also Ao Jie. There are only five days left before the celebration, we don’t have much time.”

Although Zhuo Qing was also very disgusted with Yan Hong Tian's authoritarianism, she also understood that the concerns and honor of a ruler cannot tolerate any provocation (作为君王的顾虑和不容挑衅的尊严). Though Yun would definitely acknowledge it, in Zhuo Qing's world, right is right and wrong is wrong. Because Ao Tian didn't kill anyone, he shouldn't die!

Now, Zhuo Qing could only hope that they could rescue Ye Mei within 5 days or she couldn't guarantee what would Yun do at that time!

No—not 5 days—there were only several hours!

The others didn't know this fact but Gu Yun and Ao Tian were clear. Ao Tian who had kept silent finally turned around and stared at Gu Yun, "You said you had a way to find her!" He could only hope that she didn't lie to him!

Gu Yun wanted to speak up when a *yayi* from outside came and interjected, "Minister, two people claiming to be soldiers of Su Manor are looking for Miss Qing Mo."

Gu Yun urgently replied, "Let them in."

The *yayi* looked to Dan Yu Lan. Seeing a nod, he quickly ran. Soon, he brought back a big tall man and a slender man. Both men entered the room and greeted Gu Yun, "Boss."

Seeing that Su Ling was also present, Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun once again respectfully greeted, "General."

Su Ling expressionlessly nodded. She was really great, she could make these boys unfalteringly loyal to her that they actually forgot who was the one who really paid their salary!

Gu Yun extended her hand and asked, "Did you find it?"

"En." Leng Xiao nodded and took out the piece of linen that Ao Tian saw this morning. He handed it to Gu Yun and whispered some words. Her first smile today finally emerged. Finally, she found it!

Gu Yun smiled confidently and opened the linen wrap and said, "Actually, there is a trace clue from the two bombings. From the burnt pits of both embassies, I found these."

What had she found? Cheng Hang quickly dashed to Gu Yun's side. Seeing small dark green pieces of cloth in her hand, he asked, "What is that?"

Placing the wrap into Cheng Hang's hands, Gu Yun replied, "At first, I didn't know what they were, but I figured it out just now. This is a special kind of paper used to wrap gunpowder and firecrackers to protect them from moisture. If I am not wrong, the arsonist used this to contain the gunpowder and then threw them together into the embassies."

Cheng Hang placed the wrap on the desk in front of Dan Yu Lan, letting them see the evidence. He continued asking, "Then, what does it mean?"

"During the celebration festival, all people and goods that come in and out of the capital must have undergone a thorough check. Things like explosives are impossible to smuggle in. Then, where did they get their explosives? In Qiong Yue's streets, everyday there are soldiers patrolling 24 hours. Who can carry a big bag of explosives on the street without attracting people's attention?"

Lu Jin was more astute than Cheng Hang. Upon hearing her explanation, he was immediately enlightened, "Do you mean... this arsonist might have nested somewhere in the vicinity of a government gunpowder warehouse?"

Gu Yun nodded. Cheng Hang's eyes immediately lit up, "In the capital, there are only two gunpowder warehouses. One is located in the West Gate and the other is near Cheng Nan Clothes Store (I assumed it is a company name, I want to say a clothing line/fashion outlet, but it is too modern). We can split the soldiers for both locations and surround them!"

Gu Yun made a flicking sound with her finger and answered, "I was also thinking the same! Lu Jin and Cheng Hang can go the warehouse in the West Gate while Leng Xiao, Ge Jing Yun and I will go to Cheng Nan Clothes Store. What do you think Minister Dan?"

She had arranged everything so well, was what he could have said. Dan Yu Lan only nodded and replied, "Since we found a clue, we naturally need to investigate it."

Gu Yun was satisfied. She smiled and left with Leng Xiao and the team. Mo Bai who had been like Lou Xi Yan's shadow (following him all the time) said, "I will go with you!"

Gu Yun's steps slowed. She looked at Lou Xi Yan and didn't see any surprise on his face. He just smiled at her and nodded. Gu Yun shrugged her shoulders. If Lou Xi Yan didn't have any objections, she naturally wouldn't object either.

The group exited the office. Dan Yu Lan looked at Ao Tian and said, "Ao Tian, you cannot go." If he escaped again, the reputation of Xing Bu would completely fall into disgrace!

Ao Tian only coldly snorted. His eyes emitted disdain and coldness, evoking slight fear in Gu Yun. This Ao Tian was different than usual. At this time, if they didn't allow him to search for Ye Mei, he wouldn't be as lenient as last night! Gu Yun quickly opened her mouth, "Let him go. After all, Ye Mei is his real sister. Minister Dan, I promise you, I will bring him back."

Only Gu Yun could be considered to give Dan Yu Lan enough 'face' (Chinese idiom, giving enough respect?). Bluntly speaking, none of his *yayis* were able to locate Ao Tian, wasn't it?!

Dan Yu Lan appeared sullen and didn't speak a word. Lou Xi Yan who was beside him dismissively responded, "Just quickly go and come back early. Rescuing people is the first priority."

Lou Xi Yan had spoken the words, so Gu Yun left with Ao Tian and Mo Bai. They divided the soldiers into two groups to cover both locations. Each group went to its allocated place. In the large office, there were only four people left, Zhuo Qing, Lou Xi Yan, Dan Yu Lan and Su Ling.

Zhuo Qing raised her brow slightly and glanced at Su Ling who had been sitting there with a cold expression. With a ridiculing tone, Zhuo Qing asked, "General Su isn't going?" According to her observation, Su Ling had fallen in love with Gu Yun for quite some time. When she watched at Gu Yun and Ao Tian coming in and out together, several times, she thought Su Ling would flip out. However, he was actually indifferent.

Su Ling squinted and glanced at Zhuo Qing who seemed curious. He stood arrogantly and said to Dan Yu Lan, "The arsonist is likely to commit more arsons, I will take a look at the embassies. If there is any progress, do let me know." Finished speaking, he didn't wait for Dan Yu Lan's reply nor did he bother to even glance at Zhuo Qing and Lou Xi Yan. He simply stormed out with the cold air.

Using her hand to support her head, Zhuo Qing gazed at Lou Xi Yan and smiled, “Qing Mo always said that Su Ling was a fiery and poisonous man, but how come I don’t see it?”

“Do you know how people from other countries describe General Su?” Lou Xi Yan faintly smiled.

Zhuo Qing quickly shook her head, appearing blatantly curious.

His thin lips raised to form a shallow arch. Lou Xi Yan replied, “Cold faced War God.”

“Oh!” Zhuo Qing immediately understood, “I see.” Actually, General Su’s temper was very dependent on the target.

Dan Yu Lan helplessly shook his head. Did this couple of newlyweds come to see a ‘drama’ or to investigate a case?

Gu Yun and the others brought 10 Su soldiers dressed in civilian clothes and went by Cheng Nan Clothes Store. Arriving there, Leng Xiao reported his initial findings to Gu Yun, “In this warehouse, there are massive amounts of ready to use firecrackers, but the flints are fewer. However, the location and surroundings are much more complex; there are many cloth and embroidery shops around here.”

After listening to his report, Gu Yun didn’t mull over it but quickly arranged, “Start from the warehouse centre. Leng Xiao, bring several quick-witted soldiers and search in the residence area. Do not arouse suspicions, quietly observe. If you find something out of the ordinary, report back immediately. Ge Jing Yun, take some soldiers to search the shops. Upon entering, be sure to identify yourselves.”

“Yes.” The two quickly left to do their assigned tasks. Ge Jing Yun couldn’t understand why they didn’t search the shops quietly, but since Gu Yun followed his team, he didn’t ask.

Ao Tian and Mo Bai chose to follow Gu Yun and the team to examine the shops. Two hours had passed and the sky gradually darkened. Half of the stores had been checked, but nothing had been found. Some soldiers were becoming

tired while Ao Tian and Mo Bai had become increasingly impatient.

Coming to a small embroidery shop, the hall was so small that with that amount of people, it was a bit crowded. The owner was a skinny man in his early fifties. Seeing them enter the shop, he quickly approached them and asked, "Who are you? What do you want?"

"We are government officials in the middle of an investigation. Currently, we are looking for a fugitive," Ge Jing Yun expressionlessly disclosed his identity.

The owner immediately smiled and explained, "We are a small embroidery shop. In the houyuan (literally means backyard, but figuratively it is a term to describe 'the inner house' where women in a particular family live), there are only my wife and daughter who are doing the embroidery. There are no other people! How could there be a fugitive?"

Ge Jing Yun lifted the curtain at the back of the store that led to a small garden with two simple temporary wooden housings (barracks?). The door was still open. Everything could be seen at a glance, there was nowhere to hide. Ge Jing Yun was cautiously analysing. Just as he planned to bring some people to the backyard for a more careful inspection, Gu Yun asked with faint smile, "It seems like the store is not doing well."

Gu Yun leaned against the wooden cabinet that was used to display embroidery. Her fingers gently brushed over the dust on the cabinet. A faint smile graced her face and a pair of cat-like eyes looked directly at the store owner.

The owner was slightly stunned and with a hint of embarrassment, he replied, "Yes, the embroideries are not that good so there aren't many sales."

"Is it?" Gu Yun straightened her body and slowly walked across to an identical cabinet opposite to the first one. She took a piece of embroidery and smiled, "The embroideries in this cabinet must be a very special. Many people must have looked into them, there is less dust and dirt here."

The owner's face went stiff. Gu Yun coldly smiled. His acting was good, however, it unfortunately still couldn't escape her eyes. Upon seeing the silver haired Ao Tian and blue eyed Mo Bai, the small store owner didn't show the slightest sign of fear. He must be well-informed.

Gu Yun lifted the silk on the wooden cabinet and her delicate hand gently caressed the cabinet partition.

The owner's eyes revealed a murderous aura and suddenly drew a dagger from his sleeve. He charged towards Gu Yun's back ...

From the moment Gu Yun started speaking, Ao Tian and Mo Bai had been alarmed. The dagger had just barely saw light when the owner's hands had been rotated to his back and the dagger fell with a 'bang' sound.

Gu Yun could not see what was happening behind her back, but she believed as long as Ao Tian and Mo Bai were there, no one would be able to do anything criminal under their watch! She was certain that the cabinet had a trick, but she couldn't find it.

Ao Tian pressed the owner onto the cabinet and asked, "How is this opened?"

The owner struggled a bit when suddenly a growl came from his throat and his entire body twitched.

Gu Yun frowned, "How could this happen?"

Ao Tian's black eyes showed obscurity. He released the owner and angrily replied, "He poisoned himself."

Confirming his words, the owner tightly grasped his throat while his mouth continuously spat black blood. His face turned from green to black. At that moment, it appeared that he was dead. Gu Yun frowned, after being caught, taking poison?! What kind of place is Ju Ling Dao?!

Seeing Gu Yun struggle to crack the trick, Ge Jing Yun said, "Let me try."

The big hands firmly grasped both sides of the wooden cabinet, forcefully trying to push it apart. He tried it several times until his face became red, but it still couldn't be opened.

"You can't use force." Gu Yun lightly tapped Ge Jing Yun's shoulder and moved him out of the way. She said again, "Go to the backyard and grab some fine soil."

Ge Jing Yun didn't ask why and just directly went to the backyard. With the soil in his hand, he came back to Gu Yun.

Grabbing a handful of fine soil, Gu Yun gently blew it towards the wooden

cabinet. Not only were the soldiers occupying the room were curious, even Ao Tian and Mo Bai were wondering, what the hell was she doing.

After blowing, the soil lightly covered the wooden cabinet, leaving a trace on some areas. They only saw Gu Yun frowning in front of the cabinet for a long time and finally, a light smile appeared on her face. They saw her use her hands to lightly knock on the side of the wooden cabinet. The wooden cabinet that Ge Jing Yun had been trying so hard to open, suddenly opened up, revealing a passage which led underground.

None of them understood how Gu Yun solved the trick, but the most important thing now is to rescue the person. Ao Tian and Mo Bai quickly entered the passage. The underground was not very deep. Very soon, they could see a faint light. Apparently, under the embroidery shop, someone had dug a hole as big as the previous one. It wasn't known where it led to.

Beside the hole, there was a set of table and chairs. At a corner, straw was scattered all over the place. Gu Yun went to the corner and very quickly discovered there was a trace of red material underneath the straw. She poked through the straw to take a look. It was... Ye Mei's Yan Hong Whip (嫣Yan= Captivating 红Hong= Red)! Gently lifting the whip, Gu Yun shouted, "Ao Tian!"

After clearly seeing the item in Gu Yun's hand, Ao Tian's entire body tensed up. He quickly took the whip and without thinking, raced towards the passage.

The room was still well-lit with oil lamps and the straw felt warm. They certainly hadn't went away for long, it must be! Closely following Ao Tian, Mo Bai also went into the tunnel.

Not knowing where the tunnel led to, she wouldn't agree to them taking a risk, but she was powerless to stop them. She could only send Ge Jing Yun and his team to report the situation here to Xing Bu while she, herself, went into the tunnel.

This tunnel was much longer than the previous one. Gu Yun needed to crawl for about half an hour before she could see the end. The tunnel led to a small mountain cave. The entrance was covered with leaves, so even if people were near it, they wouldn't notice there was a cave here, unless they observed attentively. Exiting the cave, the sky was already dark. Looking ahead, there was

only darkness. There were no human sounds in the surroundings and she couldn't see Ao Tian and Mo Bai.

Gu Yun's heart grew worried. Mo Bai could go back alone, but Ao Tian? If he couldn't find Ye Mei, where would he go?

Gu Yun had searched the area surrounding the cave for a long time, in addition to shouting, but there was no response at all. Just as she was about to give up and figured she wouldn't be able to find Ao Tian, the aloof figure appeared at a slope not far away.

Gu Yun quickly rushed there, meeting the arrogant back figure that stood against the wind. This caused Gu Yun, who wanted to get close, stop her steps. The silver hair flew wantonly with the wind. The red whip in his hand was grasped so tightly, it appeared embedded into his hand. Just from his back figure, Gu Yun could feel his pain. He had been so close to Ye Mei, yet he still couldn't rescue her!

Standing behind him for a long time, so long that the moonlight had begun to appear, Gu Yun whispered, "Let's head back and see if Cheng Hang found something. They must have more than one den!"

He and Gu Yun went back to Ti Xing Department. They had just entered the office when Dan Yu Lan prompted, "How was it?"

Gu Yun looked around. Su Ling wasn't there and Cheng Hang also hadn't come back. Meanwhile, Lou Xi Yan and Zhuo Qing, who hadn't left, firmly sat there. Steam from the tea cups on the table was visible. Slightly annoyed, Gu Yun shook her head as the answer. Dan Yu Lan looked at the red whip that Ao Tian was tightly gripping. It looked like they had found the place, but the assailant escaped.

Lou Xi Yan and Zhuo Qing also saw the whip in Ao Tian's hand, and then understood. No one was speaking anymore and the study became very quiet. Fortunately, soon there were footsteps rushing towards the study. Everyone looked up. It was Cheng Hang and Lu Jin. The weird thing was that Mo Bai was with them. Gu Yun asked, "Did you find something?"

With a face covered in sweat, Cheng Hang replied, "The area 10 miles surrounding the West warehouse has been searched and nothing was found!"

Dan Yu Lan could see the disappointment in Gu Yun's eyes and the cold expression of Ao Tian. He quickly gave some words of comfort, "A sly person will have more than one plan. Ju Ling Dao has been in the assassination business for a very long time. They must know the holes in all six countries, so they are very careful and pay attention to detail! Although the capital is quite big, there are still five days left. It isn't like we don't have anymore chances."

Dan Yu Lan's words just finished when Gu Yun suddenly looked at Ao Tian and shouted, "Stop him!"

Mo Bai, who was beside Ao Tian, was the first one to move. Leng Xiao and Ge Jing Yun were also quick on their feet. Cheng Hang and Lu Jin couldn't just watch and do nothing. Ao Tian hadn't moved but he was already surrounded!

Ao Tian's cold eyes glared at Gu Yun. Gu Yun didn't hesitate to glare back. Did he think that him rushing like this could save anybody?!

Something was wrong with Yun today! Especially the knots between her eyebrows, they hadn't disappeared at all since she and Ao Tian came back! She had been secretly exposing her irritability. Previously, although there were so many tough cases, Zhuo Qing had never seen her like this! Zhuo Qing went to Gu Yun's side and suspiciously asked, "Are you hiding something?"

Facing the bright and sharp eyes of Zhuo Qing, Gu Yun tilted her head. Zhuo Qing was positive something was wrong with her. She grabbed Gu Yun's arm and said, "Don't lie to me!"

Sighing, Gu Yun finally answered, "We don't have five days. Tonight at the rat hour (11pm-1am), it is either I die or Ye Mei will die."

Zhuo Qing was shocked. She didn't have enough time to thoroughly ask when a deep male voice full of anger came from the outside, "Say it clearly!"